



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

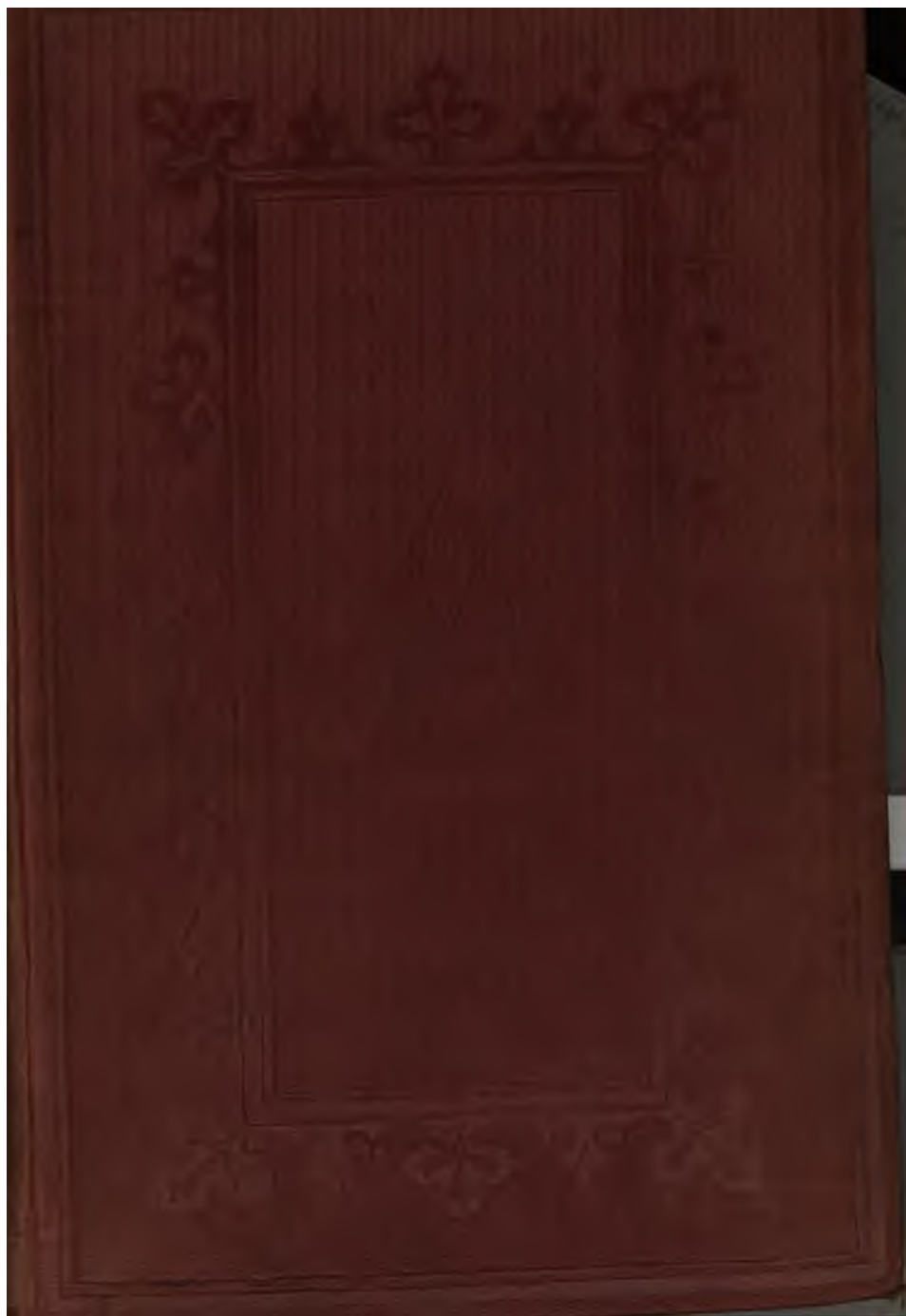
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600017875Y





AN
AIDE-DE-CAMP'S RECOLLECTIONS
OF
SERVICE IN CHINA,
A RESIDENCE IN HONG-KONG,
AND VISITS TO OTHER ISLANDS IN
THE CHINESE SEAS.

BY
COLONEL ARTHUR CUNYNGHAME,
AUTHOR OF "A GLIMPSE AT THE GREAT WESTERN REPUBLIC."

LONDON:
RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,
Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.
1853.

203. d. 40.

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS,
LONDON GAZETTE OFFICE, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.



DEDICATION.

London, August 6, 1844.

MY DEAR LORD,

In acknowledging and returning my grateful thanks to your Lordship for your permission to dedicate to you this, my first appearance in print, I am not wholly without fear that by such honourable patronage, the public may be led to expect better things.

I am induced to think that some of these events and anecdotes, occurring in a country so strange and new to all Europe, may be worth recording; and I sincerely hope my readers may experience

the same amusement in perusing these pages that I had in compiling them.

I rejoice in every opportunity of assuring your Lordship that I have a grateful sense of your continued kindness towards me; and

I have the honour to remain,

My dear Lord,

Very faithfully yours,

ARTHUR CUNYNGHAME.

MAJOR-GENERAL

LORD SALTOUN, K.C.B., G.C.H.,

&c. &c. &c.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

H.M.S. 'Belle-Isle'—Contrary winds—Mount Edgcumbe—Eddy-stone Light—Isle of Madeira—Teneriffe—Middies and ponies—Band of H.M. 98th—Rescue of an officer—'Wanderer' schooner—Oranges and bananas—Story at Teneriffe—Peak of Teneriffe—Cape de Verd—Flying fish—North-east trades—Sharks—Tacking ship—Cross the Equator p. 1

CHAPTER II.

Man overboard—Life-buoy—Man falling from the mast-head—Burial at sea—Bear up for South America—Cape Frio—Harbour of Rio Janeiro—La Gloria—Corcovado—Palace of the Emperor—French plays—The Opera—Population of the town—Slaves—Barometer—Row in the town of Rio—Pay-money 12

CHAPTER III.

Heavy lightning—The 'Apollo' missed—Albatross—Cape of Good Hope—Cape Town—Cape carriages—Farmer Peck—O. P. S.—Table Bay—The gardens at Government House—Cape wines—Lion-shooting—Government country house—Mother Cary's chickens—H.M.S. 'Sapphire'—Classification of the winds—The sextant—Island of Java—Angeer—Canoes—Store-ships—Strange story—A Dutch gentleman 21

CHAPTER IV.

China Sea—Straits of Banca—Nanka Island—Fred. Hendrich—Singapore—Shipping in the road—Landing at Singapore—Government House—The Punka—Thugs—Opium-smoking—Joss-house—Chinaman's tail—Peons—Betel-nut—Chewing betel-nut—Cochin-Chinese junk—Piracy—Cock-fighting—Siamese 33

CHAPTER V.

China Sea—The Anambas—St. John's Island—Hong-Kong—The barracks and markets—Hong-Kong—Chinese—Chinese fight—Police—Tytam Bay—Chapoo—My own opinions . . . 47

CHAPTER VI.

Chusan Archipelago—Fishing-boats—Ice-houses—The soldier rescued—St. Helen's Bay—Cultivation of Chusan—Inner harbour of Chusan—Chinese junk—Captain of the junk—Prognosticates the destruction of the fleet—Joss-house near the harbour—Brass carronade—Defences of the city—Town of Tinghai—Queen of Heaven—Chinese gong and bell—Gateway of Confusion—Temple—Chinese ladies' feet—English ladies' waists . . . 53

CHAPTER VII.

H.C. iron steamer 'Ariadne'—Yang-tse-Kiang—Captain Collinson—Cultivation of the land—Wealth of China—Destruction of the Gods—Shang-hai—Tea-gardens at Shang-hai—Return to Woosung—Disposing of plunder—The mate of the 'Marion'—A financial speculation—Woosung batteries—Date of the guns—Arts and sciences—Mandarin and his button—Wooden crosses—Confucius—Coal discovered . . . 66

CHAPTER VIII.

Surveying ships despatched—Sail up the river—Unpropitious day—Island of Tsung-Ming—Harvey Point—Ships ashore—Pagoda Hill—Deposits of the Yang-tse-kiang—Fooshan—Temple of Fooshan—Total eclipse of the sun—Prophecies—Chinese prophecy—Home politics—Masters of transports—The Hon. Company—Kiang-yeen-heen—Fire-ships—Pagoda of Kiang-yeen-heen—Heat of weather—Batteries on shore—Eel-pots—Destruction of the batteries—A fire ashore—Self-appropriation—A severe cold—Chinese interpreter—Counter-irritation—H.C.S. 'Phlegethon'—Admiral's pagoda—The broken capstan—Santo-shan—Ching-kiang-foo—H.C.S. 'Pluto'—I-ching-heen—Signals for landing 76

CHAPTER IX.

The Paddy-grounds—Tartar banners—Major Anstruther—The Tartars routed—Death among the troops—Extracts from general orders—Military operations—Detached firing—Tong-chow—Chinese ladies' feet—Plunder in the town—Self-destruction—The

military governor—The hiri-kari—Curious custom in Japan—Prize agents—Mr. Davis's work—A joey—Clocks—Public buildings—Fears of the people—Amputation of a soldier's arm—Lenity to kidnappers—Sickness in the camp—Cross-bow—Position of the force—Chinese art 95

CHAPTER X.

Westerly winds—Emperor Kein Loong—Pagoda at Kinshan—Iron pagoda—Emperor's chair—Curious gong—United Service Museum—Coxcombs—Pomegranates—Ornaments—Kiang-poo-hein—City of Nankin—Walls of Nankin—Reconnoissances—Yachts—Kwan-zin-moon—Tai-ping-moon—Punkas—Tenders of peace—Elipoo—Chinese commissioners—English ensign—Chinese despatch—Negotiations—Climate of Nankin—The bamboo—Friendly meetings—Elipoo's breakfast—The Tartar general—Mandarin tea—Chinese salute 114

CHAPTER XI.

Tartar city—Porcelain tower—A large plain—Tombs of the Mings—Representation of animals—The causeway to the mausoleum—Remains of three bridges—Temple dedicated to Confucius—The Ming dynasty—The porcelain pagoda—The astonishment of the people—A space in front of the pagoda—Ma-tso-poo—View from the summit—Walls of the city—Height of the tower—Age of the tower—Pagoda of gratitude—Glazed tiles—Lamps—Chinese account—The Queen's health—Chinese worship—Gambling with the Gods—High priest of the temple—Chinese salutations—Return home—Bad English propensity 133

CHAPTER XII.

The owner of our house—Fish and fowls—The transport 'Defiance'—Fever and ague—Paddy grounds—Samshoo—The treaty—Elipoo, the commissioner—Chinese national ensign—Despatch from Peking—Third visit to the Porcelain Tower—Walls of Nankin—Bridges—Porcelain pagoda—A story of a barber—Anxiety for peace—Indemnity—China—Ho-quen—Kia-king—Articles of impeachment—Immense treasures—Remark upon his wealth—Sale of Government patronage 148

CHAPTER XIII.

Fever and ague—Vegetable diet—The brig 'Anne'—The 'Belle Isle' returns—Sickness in the ship—The native followers—Funeral rites—Sail from Nankin—Run aground—The Golden

Island—Again afloat—Men drowned—Toll upon the junks—Ching-kiang-foo—Well-judged policy—Influence of the tides—H.C.S. 'Memnon'—H.M.S. 'Vindictive'—Woosung river—Shops at Shang-hai—Tou-tai of Shang-hai—Leave the Yang-tse-kiang—Muddy water—Gutzlaff Island—Kintang or Silver Island—Chusan—Inner harbour—Chinese apothecary—Chinese drugs—Pastry-cooks—Pigs—Puppy-dogs	165
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

Start for Chin-hae—The fort of Chin-hae—Town of Chin-hae—Emperor Kiang-hai—Silk guns—Chinese grotto—Caricatures—Timidity of the people—Chinese law—Poo-to-ee—Temple in Poo-to-ee—Idols—Ma-tao-poo—Sugar junks—Pirates—Mode of burial—Coffins—Burial in the south—Kidnapping—The place of worship—Order for sailing—Regret at leaving	181
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

War services concluded—Napoleon's opinion of a war with China—Superiority of the Chinese to the Egyptian—Trade of Russia with China—The Nerpudda tragedy—Difficulties of the Chinese language—Their politeness and treachery—Religion—Form of oath	199
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Grand Banquet—Effects of intemperance—Four-in-hand—Peeping Tom and Molley-Maloney of the Royal Irish—Practice of infanticide—Grounding of the 'Phlegethon'—Foo-chow—Mr. Davis's work on China	212
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Hong-Hong—Description of the Island—Typhoons—Recent improvements—Opium-smuggling—Climate—Mortality—Piracy and murder—Matrimonial speculations—Market prices of young ladies	221
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

Portrait-painter—English artist at Canton—Bogue forts—Smuggling—The wooden collar	235
---	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

Canton—Curiosity shops—Manufacture of antiquities—Food—The Sha-ming—Chinese frigate—Hospitality—Defences of Canton—	
---	--

Restricted intercourse with the natives—Extent of the opium trade—Head-quarters of the smugglers—Mercantile profits—Robbery by an American	248
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

Arrival at Manilla—Formalities—Coregidor—Hospitality of the Spaniards—Town of Manilla—Inhabitants—Present for the Queen—The Corsada—Government feluccas—Religious procession—Santa Cruz.	263
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

Cocoa-nut trees—Cocoa-nut brandy—Hot springs—Crocodiles—Hodgson's pale ale—Paig—Horseflesh—A tailor's revenge—Ferry-boat—Indian robbers—Start for San Mateo—Canoes—The blood-hound—Buffaloes—Indian fête—Magellan—Hospitality	279
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

Belleguia—Quingoa—Convent of Malolos—Mass—A soldier-priest—Mode of salutation—Rope-manufactories—Dockyard—Return to China—The Philippines—Barbarity—Insurrection—Executions—Influence of religion—Climate and soil—Productive colony—Manilla sugar	300
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

Hong-Kong—Mortality—Its supposed cause—Singapore—Tigers—The Dutch outlaw—Comfortable eyrie—Remarkable tree—Penang—An English Rajah—His philanthropy—Calcutta—Pilots—Palace—Fort William—The hookah	317
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

The 'Bentlnck'—Madras—The surf—Masulah boats—Catamarans—Fort George—Madras Club—Climate—Westminster Abbey—Ticklish anchorage—Galle—Colombo—Speculation	338
--	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

Increase of passengers—Affair of the heart—Socotra—Its deadly climate—The 'Hindustan'—Cape Guardafui—Aden—Wicker-work hotel—The camp and pass—The Red Sea—Comforts of the steam-boats—Pilgrims—Change of temperature	345
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Mounts Sinai and Horeb—Suez—Crossing the Desert—Andrews' chaises—Grand Cairo—Joseph's Well—Shoobra Gardens—Pyramids of Gizeh—Track-boats—Pompey's Pillar—Cleopatra's Needle—Camels—Dockyards—Sir Ralph Abercromby . . . 354

CHAPTER XXVII.

The 'Great Liverpool'—Mountains of Candia—Malta—St. Elmo—Quarantine—Sicily—Mount Etna—Pantleria—Tunis—Bona—Algiers—Abd-el-Kader—Gibraltar—Europa point—Trafalgar—Cape St. Vincent—Bay of Biscay—Isle of Wight . . . 367

AN
AIDE-DE-CAMP'S RECOLLECTIONS
OF
SERVICE IN CHINA,
&c.

CHAPTER I.

H.M.S. 'Belle-Isle'—Contrary winds—Mount Edgecumbe—Eddy-stone Light—Isle of Madeira—Teneriffe—Middies and ponies—Band of H.M. 98th—Rescue of an officer—'Wanderer' schooner—Oranges and bananas—Story at Teneriffe—Peak of Teneriffe—Cape de Verd—Flying fish—North-east trades—Sharks—Tacking ship—Cross the Equator.

At the latter end of the year 1841, having been appointed to a staff situation in China, I proceeded to Plymouth, attendant upon the general officer with whom I was about to serve. Our first care was to visit the ship which was to be our home for so long a period: we accordingly proceeded to the Sound. We had been previously led to expect that although she was so large a vessel, she would be very crowded, but the state we found her in, far exceeded any idea I had formed on the subject. It had been thought requisite to cram into her, besides the troops and sailors, no less than eighty-seven women and children, making in a grand total, what she was destined to take out, nearly 1800 human beings. It would indeed

be an endless task to enumerate what else she contained : sheep, pigs, ducks, fowls, &c., &c. ; in fact, she appeared a perfect Noah's Ark, or otherwise resembled the idea I had pictured to myself of a first-rate Chinese junk. However, they stated, what certainly eventually proved to be the case, that all would shake down in the Channel. The cabins assigned to us were very good. It was arranged that we should mess with the captain, which is generally the custom for staff officers in men-of-war. This was infinitely preferable to us, as it took a vast deal of difficulty and trouble out of our hands.

In a state of suspense, not knowing when we should be off, we remained in Devonport more than a week. The wind holding continually from the south and south-west, the Sound became crowded with shipping outward bound; among those was the 'Malabar,' 74, which had made three unsuccessful attempts to get down Channel, and had each time been obliged to return. A beautiful schooner called the 'Wanderer,' Royal Yacht Squadron, was also wind-bound : she was the property of Mr. Boyd, and was about to start on a voyage round the world ; her tonnage was 148, old register.* We afterwards met her at Teneriffe, and in South America. Well may England's boast be, that of being the first maritime nation in the world, when men of large properties and independence, for the sake of honour and glory, not only voluntarily undergo all kinds of risks, privations, and hardships, but, moreover, as in this instance, for the sake of pleasure and a thirst for enterprise, sacrifice many of the comforts of a home, together with the luxuries appertaining to wealth, to undertake so tedious a voyage across such deserts of water, as, by the foreigner, are solely traversed for the purpose of enriching himself.

* Poor Mr. Boyd was murdered in the winter of 1851, by some of the savages in the Pacific Ocean.

On our return from this first visit to the 'Belle-Isle,' we landed below Mount Edgcumbe. The views from different parts of these grounds, equal almost any it has been my lot to enjoy in the many foreign countries I have at different times visited, but in winter wanting the magnificent climate of more southern soils.

We embarked finally on the 2nd of December; the wind blowing strong from the N.E. It was not considered advisable to get under weigh that evening, as the day was far spent, and many of the seamen were young and inexperienced hands.

On the following morning, by nine, we had left Plymouth Sound, and passed that wonderful structure, the breakwater, by the eastern passage. We were quickly followed by the 'Apollo,' a 40-gun frigate, and the 'Sapphire,' 28, both of which vessels had been deprived of their guns, for the purpose of giving accommodation to the troops embarked in them; they had received Admiralty orders to place themselves under the command of our captain; they also were to carry out drafts of men for the regiments already stationed in the Celestial Empire.

At 1 P.M., we passed the Eddystone Light, standing proudly erect amidst the surrounding deep.

For many days, the wind continuing fair and strong, knocking up a heavy following sea: the 'Belle-Isle' being jury-rigged, she rolled amazingly, and the constant crashes of china and glass exceeded that of a county election dinner. Although this was the eighth time of my having crossed the Bay of Biscay, I was amongst those who were very unwell for many days.

On the tenth day of our voyage, the agreeable sound of "Land on the weather bow!" was shouted from the main-top-gallant cross-trees: this proved to be the island of Madeira. Our run thus far was very good, for although the old 'Belle-Isle' could not be over praised for her sailing

qualities, yet by the constant vigilance of her captain and officers in setting and shifting sail, as circumstances required, not a moment was lost.

We skirted the island of Madeira at such a distance as not to allow us to be within the influence of its proverbial calms, and too great a one to distinguish objects distinctly, even with the aid of a telescope. It stands out in bold relief from the Atlantic, and were there a good harbour, would, I conceive, be much more frequently visited by outward-bound ships, and, lying so directly in the track of our East and West Indian trade, doubtless it would have crept into our possession many years since.

In two days more we came in sight of Teneriffe, every one anxious to catch the first view of the Peak; but in consequence of the immense masses of heavy clouds which continually, on every side, hung over the island, it was not discernible during either of the three days we remained at the anchorage. This roadstead is considered much safer, particularly at this season of the year, than that of Madeira. On a nearer approach to the island, the wind, although strong outside, here nearly deserted us, and we did not arrive opposite the town of Santa Cruz until the afternoon. We soon after received pratique, and fired a salute of seventeen guns in honour of the Spanish flag, which of course was duly returned. We next visited H.B.M.'s Consul and the Captain-General of the islands; the latter, who had the appearance of a soldier, had served constantly with Espartero, with whom he was reported to be a great favourite; but if so, the reason for his being left in this out-of-the-way spot I was at a loss to determine, and at the very time when I should have imagined Espartero most required his friends around him, to assist in staying up the somewhat tottering pinnacle which he had raised for himself upon the fickle and ever-changeable basis of public opinion, more especially in a

country which for ages had been a prey to civil and intestine disorder.

We next visited the cathedral, to see that which must always be our boast to affirm is somewhat a rare sight on foreign soil—the two British colours, taken from the hero of Trafalgar and the Nile, when he made his unsuccessful descent upon the island. Proud were the looks which the vergers cast upon us, exclaiming, “Mira usted, Senhores, la bandiera Britanica.* A Spanish tertulia terminated the evening’s amusement.

On the second day of our stay, all the ponies the island could boast, were brought into requisition by the middies of the different ships, and most ludicrous were the figures they cut when running races through the streets, to the mingled terror and astonishment of the natives. The ponies were, however, not so perfectly trained as at Malta, where no sooner has Jack mounted for his ride than the beast starts at full speed out of the town; after proceeding at the same pace about one mile, if his rider be not already unseated, he commences a display of antics, such as one of Astley’s company could scarcely surpass, and poor Jack is soon left in the mire, when the brute instantly sets off home, and long before his unhappy tenant can return, or demand redress, he is on his way with a second fare, and up to his old tricks again. A horse that is expert at dispatching its rider is therefore considerably more profitable to its owner, particularly on the arrival of a fresh line-of-battle ship, before the brute’s propensities have as yet become known.

At the particular desire of the fair donnas our band was paraded in the Plaza. This was returned by a Spanish play, performed at a pretty little theatre, for the especial gratification of “los Ingleses,” it being

* “See, gentlemen, the British colours.”

enormous shark had been hauled on deck; we proceeded to view him, but long ere our arrival he was divided into a thousand pieces. Attached to different parts of his body were some sucker-fish, which appear to fix themselves in the same manner as the sea-louse does upon the salmon, and very probably for the same purpose; we were told he had measured twelve feet. In the act of bringing him out of the water, a soldier, more eager to see him than was prudent, fell overboard,—fortunately, however, no relative of the entrapped monster was near the spot at the moment, and the man was soon on board again, having got hold of the bight of a rope which was towing over.

The circumstance gave rise to many anecdotes relating to these animals. An officer stated, that a few years previously, being then employed in the suppression of the slave trade on the coast of Africa, where sharks were very numerous and voracious, having on a particular occurrence rowed into an unfrequented bay, they actually seized the blades of the oars with their teeth, which breaking off in the wood, were there left sticking; a part of one of these oars was sent to the British Museum, where, perhaps, it still remains; another related a fearful circumstance which happened to a quarter-master then on board the 'Winchester,' in Port Royal, Jamaica. The poor fellow was in the act of stepping on board from a boat, his hands already grasping the side ropes, when his foot slipping, he fell between the two, but still retained his hold; before he could be rescued from his perilous situation, an enormous shark attacked him, and actually bit off the whole of the lower portion of his body, as high up as his breast; in the agonies of death his grasp relaxed not, and the portion which was left was hoisted on board, the funeral service soon after being performed upon his remains.

On the 14th of January, having now quitted England

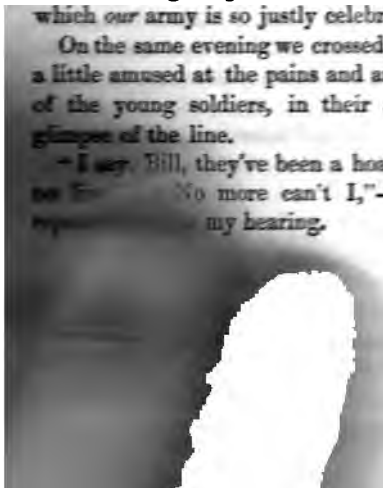
twenty-four days, the wind for the first time veered a-head of us, we close hauled, and soon after tacked ship: it is somewhat curious that this was the first instance we had occasion to do so since we had quitted England. We soon became very well accustomed to hear that odd expression, "dice—and no higher," used by the quartermaster to the man at the wheel, to denote the ship being close hauled,—to keep her thus, and let her come no higher.

On our crossing the line, the usual ceremonies were performed by Neptune in the most approved style: he did not omit to state that he never had had so much work upon his hands before.

I cannot forget mentioning the good feelings evinced by all parties on this occasion. It proceeded, in the first instance, from the willingness shown by the officers to submit to so long-established a custom, and tended to prove the beneficial effect of that proper understanding which should always exist between themselves and their men, creating respect and mutual confidence, and for which our army is so justly celebrated.

On the same evening we crossed the Equator: I was not a little amused at the pains and anxiety evinced by many of the young soldiers, in their endeavours to catch a glimpse of the line.

—I say, Bill, they've been a hoaxing on us; I can't see no line. No more can't I,"—were more than once repeated on my hearing.



CHAPTER II.

Man overboard—Life-buoy—Man falling from the mast-head—Burial at sea—Bear up for South America—Cape Frio—Harbour of Rio Janeiro—La Gloria—Corcovado—Palace of the Emperor—French plays—The Opera—Population of the town—Slaves—Barometer—Row in the town of Rio—Pay-money.

AT about half-past ten on the morning of the 18th, as I was quietly writing in my cabin, I was aroused by the cry of "A man overboard!" I immediately jumped up, and rushing to the stern windows, saw the poor fellow struggling in the waves; we were going close on the wind at the rate of about four knots: he appeared to swim with confidence and strength, and I felt no doubt in my own mind as to his being saved. I had not been watching him many seconds, when I observed that the life-buoy* had been let go, and that he was not very far distant from it; this gave me additional assurance of his safety.

I returned to my cabin for my telescope, wishing more narrowly to watch his countenance; but on again search-

* The life-buoy is fixed at the stern of all ships bearing Her Majesty's pendant; it is made of iron in the form of two globes, connected by a tube of the same metal; these being filled with air are thus rendered very buoyant; it is attached to the vessel in such a way as it may be readily slipped by pulling a knob of iron or brass in the same way as you would ring a common door bell. A portfire is attached in order that, should circumstances require its use by night, it may be effectual in its object; this is ignited by pulling another wire prior to letting it go; it then shows a most brilliant light around for a very considerable distance; were this wanting, it would be of small utility in the darkness of night.

ing the waves, I could see no signs whatever of this unfortunate fellow.

By this time a boat was far on its way in their endeavour to rescue him; in this charitable office they persisted a long time, and in every direction, but all to no purpose; they returned solely with the buoy; he either sank from exhaustion or fear of being seized by a shark, or what is not improbable, that greedy monster of the deep had actually scented his prey and devoured him ere life was scarce extinct. This first untoward event threw, as you may readily imagine, a gloom over all on board, and which unhappily the events of the following day had no tendency to dissipate.

About six in the evening I heard an unusual stir on deck; my first impression naturally was that the unhappy accident of the preceding day had met with a repetition; it turned out, if anything, still more fearful. In consequence of a sudden squall, orders were given to furl royals, hands were proceeding aloft to execute this order; the captain was on his quarter-deck, watching their motions, surrounded by many of his officers, when they observed a man who, having gained the main-top-gallant cross-trees, by some unaccountable cause, perhaps through giddiness in his head, missed his footing, and commenced a downward descent with the speed of an arrow; he appeared for some time still to possess sufficient presence of mind to endeavour to arrest his progress by grasping whatever ropes lay within his reach; in a few seconds, head foremost, with the velocity and force of a cannon-shot, he reached the deck, he never spoke more; his skull was fractured to the neck joint, his brains strewed around; ere he was picked up he was dead. These indeed were fearful examples of the uncertainty of human life.

On the following forenoon an awful and deathlike silence reigned throughout the ship, relieved at intervals

by the solemn tinklings of the watch-bell; at half-past eleven the body was placed upon a grating, that hammock which in his pride of health and strength had served him as a resting-place after the cares and trials of many a watchful night, was now his winding-sheet, the glorious ensign of the country he had served, being used as his pall. Most impressively was the service appointed to be read at sea delivered by our mild and amiable chaplain, rivetting strongly the attention of all on board. "Thus we commend his body to the deep;" at these words he was precipitated into the fathomless ocean, and instantly sank out of our sight, two 32-pound cannon-shot having, according to custom, been previously, for that purpose, sewn up with the corpse.

For some days the captain was undecided as to whether he should proceed to the Cape of Good Hope direct, or in the first instance to Rio de Janeiro; the continued calms we here met with determined him to the latter course.

Accordingly, on the 25th we bore up for the coast of South America. I will not deny being exceedingly rejoiced at the near prospect of a run on shore, after having been penned up on ship-board for so many weeks; independently of this, the certainty we now had of touching at all four quarters of the globe in one voyage, was particularly satisfactory, and by no means a common occurrence, for in most of the voyages to the East Indies, those vessels which touch at Rio seldom do so at the Cape, and *vice versa*.

On the 1st of February, one of the men caught a dolphin, which entirely belied all previous representations I had seen one of—and which is generally represented of uncouth shape, as fancy leads the artist of some village sign. Its real form is not unlike that of a gigantic mackerel. It changed colour incessantly; the tinges of blue

and yellow were very beautiful ; in taste it resembled that of the Bonita fish—perhaps the port-wine sauce with which it was cooked gave it a higher relish than it deserved—at all events it was voted very good ; but a sea-appetite is seldom a bad digester.

Early on the 2nd of February, we came within sight of Cape Frio, which appeared a lofty promontory somewhat detached from the mainland. The light-house upon its summit is 1500 feet from the level of the water. H.M. packet Thetis was wrecked close to this point, about four years since, with between three and four hundred thousand pounds sterling of specie on board ; a large portion of this money was eventually got up.

At noon on the succeeding day, we passed a fort at the mouth of the harbour, called Santa Cruz ; opposite to this is a very remarkable mountain, rising abruptly out of the sea, which has justly obtained the cognomen of the “Pilhon d’Assucar,” or the Sugar Loaf. At one P.M. we were safely anchored off the town of St. Sebastian.

Rio has a magnificent anchorage ; perfectly sheltered from all winds, the whole navies of the world could ride in security between Santa Cruz and the opposite town of Braganza. The country around was clothed in the most luxuriant foliage, the background of this truly lovely panorama being composed of the most stupendous range, called the Organ Mountains, from their having a striking resemblance to that instrument ; affording in their retired valleys, during the almost insupportable heat of summer, a cool and delicious retreat to the foreign resident, whose youth may have been reared in the cold northern temperature. We found H.M.S. Andromache, and a few other English and French men-of-war, besides a large hulk for the reception of those slaves who should be captured by any of Her Majesty’s cruisers on that service, in which these unfortunate creatures remain until they can be sent to our various West Indian islands as free

labourers; for this purpose a steamer, called the 'Aden,' is constantly employed; two captured slave-ships were also lying near us, fine powerful-looking schooners, with enormous booms and yards; these had been taken but a few days previously. After an early dinner, we removed on shore, and took apartments in a part of the town called La Gloria. In this part of Rio most of the English merchants, as also our minister, reside, and we very soon discovered it to be by far the most pleasant portion of the town. Much to our surprise we were not annoyed by vermin of any description,—mosquitoes, &c. Having fully made up our minds to this annoyance, we were most agreeably disappointed. In the cool of the evening we drove to one of the lions of Rio, the Botanical Gardens, the road to which was very lovely; passing through a suburb called Catiti, where many of the richer merchants have country residences, we came to the fashionable ride and drive called Batafoco. This ran along an arm of the sea, which from being almost land-locked had quite the appearance of a lake; our route then diverged towards the famous mountain called Corcovado; shortly after, we arrived at the gardens. I paid particular attention in observing, during the whole of this drive, the size of the trees, but was much surprised and disappointed to see them nowhere of that stupendous growth I had been led to expect in this tropical climate. The gardens appear neatly kept; they contain most of the flowers and shrubs common to that climate and soil, besides those indigenous to other latitudes, such as tea, coffee, and the cocoa-plant. We returned by night; the fire-flies were in great abundance, illuminating the road,—and were especially numerous near any low and marshy spot we chanced to pass.

One of our visits was to the town of Santa Cruz itself, which seemed in a very thriving state—the shops abundantly stored with all kinds of European goods, particularly including those of England and France, the prices

of which were very exorbitant. The Museum contained a large collection of native South American dresses. We prolonged our drive to San Christoval, the palace of the Emperor, which is distant from the town about three miles; I cannot say much for its magnificence, but it appeared to answer its purpose extremely well. From it the views were truly noble; in fact, too much can scarcely be said in praise of this superb country. As the emperor was at present residing there, we had no opportunity of seeing its interior. We also went to a French play, which was attended both by the emperor himself and his two sisters. He appeared to be about eighteen years of age, and much resembled the Queen of Portugal, but was not nearly so stout; he did not appear to possess over much animation. His sisters were both good looking, and nicely dressed; and, should appearances not deceive, are both agreeable and amiable.

Our third excursion was to the summit of Corcovado, the view from which most amply repays the fatigue encountered in the ascent; but who would imagine such a thing as finding plenty of cool Barclay and Perkins in this remote part of the world? and never was it enjoyed more by any one of our party than on this occasion. The height of this mountain is about 1700 feet, but from its peaked form it had the appearance of being much more. Whilst there, a violent and sudden storm, so common in all tropical climates, arose. Although we were immediately drenched to the skin, yet the grandeur of the scene the occasion opened to our view most fully repaid us for so slight a discomfort. The lightning amongst the mountains, so highly charged as they are with metallic substances, was terrifically grand; and the echo of the thunder from hill to hill amongst the Organ Mountains forcibly reminded me of the deeper notes of that instrument.

This evening, the 'Wanderer' schooner, which we had left in Teneriffe, made her appearance. She had made, if anything, a better passage than our own. She had visited the Grand Canaries, and St. Jago, the principal of the Cape Verds. At the Opera-house, they unfortunately represented only a Spanish play, translated into Portuguese. From my ignorance of the latter language, I could obtain but little insight into its merits, but murder seemed the principal business on hand, and the audience appeared to enjoy the whole very much. The theatre is large, and nicely fitted up; but, as is the case in Lisbon, an enormous box in the centre of the house is set apart for royalty, the curtains to which are only drawn aside when its members attend. At other times this tends to give the whole house a deserted appearance.

The population of Santa Cruz is said to be 150,000, consisting of every nation under the sun, one-fourth of which are free, the remainder slaves. These latter have lately become most valuable property, in consequence of the difficulties we have placed to their obtaining a fresh supply, by the numerous seizures our ships have made upon the coast. I had an opportunity of seeing some of them sold in the market. Strong males fetched as high as 60*l.* or 70*l.* each; females sell, altogether, at a fancy price, according to caprice or whim of the parties concerned in the bargain. I was given to understand that one cargo alone had cleared for its adventurous owner no less than 21,000*l.* sterling.

These poor people, it appears, are brought from all parts of Africa; and though, to a stranger, there is a similarity between them, yet those dealers who are accustomed to it will as readily distinguish every class and nation as a skilful grazier does the various, different, and distinct breeds of stock he is about to purchase at a country fair. It is devoutly to be hoped this inhuman

traffic will, ere long, be effectually put a stop to. I am perfectly aware that much of their present misery has arisen from the very means we have thought proper to adopt for its suppression. I allude to the concealment obliged to be practised to insure the success of the parties engaged in these speculations; but I trust that, out of present distress, much benefit may eventually accrue to this much-injured race, who have every right to hold an equal place with the rest of mankind in the proper sphere in which God has placed them.

Every article for consumption in the market is fearfully dear at Rio. Horse-hire and that of carriages equally so, 2*l.* 10*s.* being the common sum charged for an evening drive in a britzka, and 15*s.* for a couple of hours in a cabriolet. There are, however, omnibuses lately established on the principal thoroughfares; and a turnpike had just made its appearance on the Botafoco road; but either the money that accrues from this tax is sadly misapplied, or the sums which they receive very small, for a more neglected road — except in the mother country, Portugal herself—it has scarce been my lot to travel upon.

The barometer generally averaged, during the time we remained at Rio, from 79° to 82° in the shade, which, with moderate ideas, we confessed sufficiently high to please the most shivering soul of our party.

A circumstance occurred whilst there, which might have been attended with much more serious consequences than it fortunately was. A young English officer, while at the theatre (being naturally a little vain), fancied that a lady in the next box had become desperately enamoured of him. Under this idea, he addressed her, after watching his opportunity, as she was returning home under the care of her father, who, overhearing some of his would-be complimentary speeches, interfered, and a disturbance instantly commenced. As soon as the populace heard who

was the cause of the row, they became particularly exasperated, principally on account of the bad feeling which exists with regard to us, owing to the number of slave-ships our cruizers had lately had the good fortune to capture, these vessels principally belonging to individuals of Rio.

They immediately attacked all English officers whom they met, and a very serious riot ensued; many severe wounds were given on both sides. In the sequel, the town guard turned out, and four British officers were made prisoners. Much difficulty arose on the following day in obtaining their release, and which was only eventually effected by the father's agreeing to receive a considerable bribe to stay all proceedings, bills upon England being accepted to the amount.

Although no doubt, in the sequel, these officers would have been fully acquitted, yet it would have caused very considerable trouble to our authorities, and perhaps a detention of the parties concerned, if not of the whole squadron, the law proceedings being carried on in as dilatory a way in this, as is proverbially the case in their mother country.

The whole transaction being much canvassed, eventually came to the ears of the emperor himself, who ordered that the money already paid should be immediately refunded, very properly remarking, it would be a disgrace to the Brazilian government were they to permit any transaction which would dam up the proper channel of justice by bribery and corruption.

CHAPTER III.

Heavy lightning—The 'Apollo' missed—Albatross—Cape of Good Hope—Cape Town—Cape carriages—Farmer Peck—O. P. S.—Table Bay—The gardens at Government house—Cape wines—Lion shooting—Government country house—Mother Cary's chickens—H.M.S. 'Sapphire'—Classification of the winds—The sextant—Island of Java—Angeer—Canoes—Store-ships—Strange story—A Dutch gentleman.

HAVING at length, after some tedious delay, completed our water, we set sail for the Cape of Good Hope. By the assistance of a light favourable breeze, we passed the Castles, and were very soon once more out at sea. On the evening of the second day, when scarce out of sight of land, and when the dull monotony of a life at sea was quietly commencing its accustomed round, a most violent tempest broke suddenly upon the ship. We had no previous intimation of its approach, excepting, indeed, an unusual heaviness in the air, and continued lightning, both of which being so common in these latitudes, they are not generally regarded as precursors of any violent war amongst the elements. Moreover, within the tropics, the mercury in the barometer is seldom much affected, scarcely even sufficiently so as to indicate with any degree of certainty the great change we so soon experienced. The lightning was terrific, and appeared to fall directly upon us. The 'Belle-Isle' had been fitted with Harris' lightning conductors prior to her leaving Plymouth; otherwise, I think we should have suffered severely from its effects; but as these conductors, I am informed, show no visible effect in their action, it is very difficult to

determine whether, in this instance, they were brought into use or not. The wind having blown a perfect hurricane for some hours, suddenly shifted from S.W., where the storm commenced, to N.E. Our three top-gallant sails and fore top-sail were blown to rags; but, with these exceptions, we received no further damage.

On the following morning we perceived that the 'Apollo,' one of our squadron, had separated from us, nor did we see anything of her for the three following weeks, when a thick fog which surrounded us suddenly clearing away, showed us within a mile our lost companion; we were then only a short distance off the Island of Tristan D'Acunha, a lonely spot, far removed from the usual track of any ship, situated in the centre of the South Atlantic Ocean. The 'Apollo' fortunately had not sustained the least injury during the continuance of the storm; but a few days after her separation from us, a young mate of the name of Craven fell overboard, while in the act of conversing with some of his friends; and although the weather at the time was unusually fine, and a boat instantly lowered from the ship, nothing more was ever seen of him. It is supposed he must have struck his head against a spare anchor that lay in the chains, which, rendering him insensible, prevented his using any endeavours to save his life.

During a few days' continuance of thick weather, we were fortunate enough to secure two albatrosses, many of which continually paid us visits; the plumage of the greatest part of the body was of a lightish brown; one of them stood nearly three feet high, and measured, when dead, eleven feet from wing to wing, was web-footed, and much resembled the larger species of gull frequently met with on different parts of our own coast; in size, however, it far outstripped them all.

On Monday, March 14th, we came in sight of the Cape

of Good Hope, which gave us all sincere pleasure, having experienced an unusually long voyage from Rio Janeiro ; we quickly ran past the noted rocks called the Anvil and Bellows, and rounding the Cape, entered False Bay. The coast was bold and rocky ; its general features much resembled the northern shores of this comparatively unknown continent. At the extreme end of False Bay is situated Simon's Bay, frequented almost exclusively by ships of the Royal Navy. The government have here erected a very neat dockyard, naval hospital, &c., preferring this one by reason of its being so much more sheltered, and consequently safer, than Table Bay, the anchorage near Cape Town. Simon's Town also contains a very good house appropriated for the accomodation of the admiral commanding on this station. The town itself is entirely supported by supplying the ships of the Royal Navy with refreshments ; latterly they had done an immense quantity of business, in consequence of the large fleet that had touched here on their way into the China seas, all vessels eastward-bound making this a sort of half-way house, filling up their water, and taking in biscuit, as also fresh and salt provisions, previous to their long stretch across the South Indian Ocean.

On the following morning we despatched to Cape Town our baggage and servants in a spring van ; this was drawn by eight horses, driven by two Hottentots, the one holding the reins, the other the whip. It is truly wonderful to see how beautifully these fellows manage their large teams, guiding them through the most difficult passes and over the most dangerous places, with the ease a skilful whip at home manages his four ; whatever number of horses are in harness (and constantly have I seen ten in hand), they never hold in their hands more than two pair of reins, one for the wheelers, the other for the leaders, the intermediate horses being guided each by a strap branching off from

the leaders' rein, and so nicely are these adjusted, that they all feel the impulse of the hand at the same moment. Woe be to the unfortunate animal who rouses the displeasure of the driver. The terrific weapon which he wields is made of a tough and pliant bamboo, commonly about the length of a salmon rod, eighteen to twenty feet, and armed with a sharp, cutting lash; so expert are these fellows in their use, that by constant practice, they rarely fail of hitting either of the ten horses, on any part of the body you may be pleased to point out to them, and as frequently in the same spot as you direct.

We hired for our journey a nice English stanhope, with a horse called the Duke of Wellington, who steadily and safely brought us to Cape Town. The first portion of the road lay under rough overhanging cliffs, and through the deep sands of two or three small bays, where whale fisheries had been established; and if one can judge of their success by the quantity of enormous bones which are everywhere strewed about, they must have been amply repaid for their toil.

These bones seem almost entirely to supply the place of wood, (which latter they are obliged to bring from a considerable distance,) being used for rafters of houses and sheds, palings of gardens, for milestones, and in one instance, I observed, for the construction of a bridge. I was also told they occasionally used them for fuel.

Leaving the sea-side, about seven miles from Simon's Town, we stopped to bait the Duke at the house of a noted individual, one Farmer Peck, whose good cheer is set forth in a string of happy rhymes, written in every European language, by a former clever and amusing commandant of the neighbouring garrison.

Circling the base of Table Mountain, we passed through Wynburgh, where most of the opulent merchants reside during the summer, as well as a great many of the

India Company's officers, who have come to the Cape for the benefit of their health, preferring this colony to England, that most liberal Company here allowing them to enjoy their full pay, which they would not be empowered to draw should they once set foot in Europe.

We overtook several waggons, during the day, laden with the products of the neighbouring districts; some of these had as many as eighteen or even twenty bullocks attached to their strongly built carriages; thus by their united force, being enabled either to draw them over, or tear them through, the rough broken tracts in the interior of the settlement.

The authorities have very judiciously allotted places where these enormous teams, upon being unyoked, are at liberty to graze; these spots being denoted to the stranger by the letters O. S. P., signifying "Out-span Place," painted on pieces of whalebone or wood in large letters; otherwise, were they at liberty to let them roam at their pleasure, they would become a nuisance to the farmers resident near to the capital of the colony; and should they be compelled, on the contrary, during their stay, to purchase provender for their cattle, the expense would sink deep into their profits, and perhaps deter them from attending the markets, to which it is the anxious wish of the government to entice them to resort.

About one mile short of Cape Town, a beautiful view of Table Bay, the Lion's Head and Rump, and Table Mountain, was laid out in one majestic panorama before us. A light mist overhanging the mountain produced a curious effect, which had gained for itself the appropriate name of the Table-cloth.

Cape Town is of considerable extent, every street being built at right angles to the other; they are, however, too broad, which, in some respects, I consider, in a warm climate to be rather a disadvantage than otherwise. In the

Having received an intimation from the admiral commanding at the station that the ships of our squadron were ready for sea, we again returned to Simon's Bay, and on the succeeding morning stood out of False Bay, once more into the open sea.

The evening prior to our departure, H.M.S. 'Dido' arrived from England, but she brought us no particular news which we had not already received.

Many were there on board who said it would be a sad pity that we should get clear of the Cape of Storms (which the old Portuguese navigators so appropriately called it,) without witnessing a proof of the terrible power of that element which continually lashes its base. Nor were they in this wish doomed to be disappointed; with a strong fair breeze we proceeded on for two days; during this time the sea-fowl which surrounded us became more numerous, and Mother Cary's chickens, whose visits are considered the sure forerunners of heavy weather, continually glided over the waves. On the third day a terrific gale sprung up, before which we ran for forty-eight hours; but, thank God, without any injury from its effects. The sea ran mountain-high, and at its abatement there was no one who felt the least inclination for any repetition.

We were now enabled to signalise the other ships to close, in order to ascertain if they had weathered the storm with equal good fortune. The first we spoke was the 'Apollo;' she had split her maintop-sail, and thus got off very cheaply. The 'Sapphire' had a sad tale to tell; an enormous wave had broke aboard her, amidships, making a clean sweep of her boats, spars, &c. &c., all their live stock, including sheep and pigs, with which, under the expectation of so long a voyage, she had been plentifully stored; her bulwarks were stove in and cleared away; and, worse than all, two poor fellows, the serjeant-

major of the troops and a marine, hurried to their everlasting home amidst the wreck. This shocking occurrence gave us infinite distress, and we determined, as soon as the weather would allow, to alleviate their present difficulties by subscribing something from our stock of living animals for the benefit of our more unfortunate neighbours, and for which, no doubt, they would have been very thankful; but on the following day, much to the chagrin of all parties, a thick fog set in, and neither of the ships were discernible; we fired repeated signals, but all without effect.*

On the 9th of April, we made St. Paul's—one of two small islands, the other being named Amsterdam—situated in the very centre of the South Indian Ocean. I believe them to be further removed from any other known habitation of man in the world. Seldom visited, except by whalers, these inhospitable rocks, without a single harbour, lie precisely in the track of all ships bound to New South Wales, from the westward, standing ready to hurry into destruction all who may chance to be so unlucky as to run upon them, either by carelessness or false reckoning.

How deeply, then, ought we to feel indebted to those praiseworthy individuals who so nobly sacrifice both time and fortune in scientific pursuits, since without the aid of the chronometer and sextant, no one could navigate with

* A classification of the wind has been latterly adopted in the royal navy, by which its force is readily described upon paper. The figures from 0 to 12 progressively denote from a perfect calm, the increase to a hurricane; and, from constant practice, the officers seldom materially differ in their opinion with regard to the number which should be inserted in the log. In this instance the wind was represented by the number 10. They have, moreover, adopted a combination of many letters of the alphabet to express more readily the state of the weather. These two modes abridge the necessity of the old method of giving a lengthy description, and can be understood fully at a glance by any one accustomed to inspecting a ship's log.

such perfect confidence those madmen possess. In the present instance, our last sailing in the Bay, had been so correct that we were not three miles out in our longitude.

On the 5th of April we passed within half of two American whalers, one of which had been two years on her present cruise, and had made, during that time, 300 barrels of oil. On the same evening a great number of sperm whales were discovered spouting near to our ship, but darkness coming on, we were not sufficiently fortunate as to witness the singular sport of harpooning them, for which our neighbours were evidently making preparations. From the time of our leaving St. Paul's we experienced continual fair weather, with strong and favourable breezes, until the 21st of April, on which day we passed Christmas Island, and on the following afternoon we were within the Straits of Sunda, between Prince's Island and Java Head.

The extreme beauty of the island of Java I had often heard extolled, but I must confess I was altogether unprepared for such a magnificent country as it appeared to be. Tropical trees and shrubs heaped upon each other in boundless luxuriance, and every inch of land clothed with such fertility, as would entirely bewilder the senses of many a lover of horticulture, in a soil where nature is less profuse, but where science and labour happily overcome obstacles, which, were they to exist in these semi-barbarian countries, would be reckoned quite insurmountable.

An officer being sent on shore to a small town called Anjeer, I availed myself of the proffered opportunity of landing with him; we had a row of about twelve miles, under a burning sun, but were fully repaid for our trouble by the novelty of everything we saw around us. On approaching the shore, we met with a great number of small canoes fishing; these were precisely similar to those described in Lord Anson's voyage, used by the people of

the Laccadive Islands, on the coast of Malabar—each being fitted on one side, with an outrigger, or sort of weatherboard, which enables these tiny craft to carry an enormous press of canvas, without inconvenience, as one man sitting on the outer part of this lever, increases considerably the resistance to the action of the wind upon their sail, and by thus causing them to retain an even keel, they make comparatively little leeway; when desirous of tacking, they contrive this movement by a half-wear, the bow becoming the stern—the stern the bow, alternately, at each successive tack; in the performance of this, there is but little difficulty, as they are shaped like our whale-boats, sharp at both ends; and being devoid of rudder, are steered either with an oar or paddle. At first sight, these boats have a most extraordinary appearance, for until one is made aware how the men are supported, they appear to walk upon the water, beside their boats.

We found three ships in the roadstead, one bound to China, with stores for the expedition; a second bound to the Mauritius, with Chinese labourers, who devote a certain number of years to the arduous culture of the sugar-cane in that colony, and when they consider they have collected together a sufficiency to enable them to enjoy the remainder of their lives in ease, and to purchase the scanty comforts which their very frugal habits bid them demand, they take the first opportunity of returning to the Presidency of Singapore, where the Chinese form a considerable portion of the colony, and where they enjoy more freedom and are more at ease in their own much boasted Celestial Kingdom, which they, by the act of quitting, have rendered themselves, their return rendering them discontent, fearing lest they should find their countrymen some few years hence, the very mention of

which things is a most treasonable offence in that autocratical government.

Regarding the third ship there was a curious story afloat. It appeared she was an English vessel, laden with sugar,—that a quarrel had taken place between the captain and crew, on their way to Europe from Batavia, fire-arms had been resorted to,—that her commander, and a female passenger, and two boys, had disappeared, a number of the men were badly wounded; in short, the story related to me by the Dutch Governor was wrapped in mystery, but murder and bloodshed seem to be its predominant features. She had five feet of water in her hold, probably having been scuttled, in hopes of thus sinking her, and thereby hiding all traces of some nefarious deed which evidently had been committed.

We remained but one hour on shore, during which time we were enabled to take only a superficial view of the place. I observed two very neat buildings—a barrack and a chapel. The burgomaster's house was the coolest and most refreshing spot I had been in for many a day; with these three exceptions, the town is composed of small houses, neatly built of bamboo, and covered with the large leaves of the palm-tree, each having a verandah, under which their inmates enjoy the cool and delicious sea-breeze, which generally sets in every afternoon.

We purchased a number of capons, for which this island is famous, and green turtle, both at a ridiculously low price; for one of the latter, weighing about 105 pounds, I paid but three shillings, and was laughed at by the burgomaster for being so imposed upon.

A Dutch gentleman was on the point of starting to Batavia, the chief town in the island, about eighty English miles distant, and to which place, I was informed, there was a good road; his palanquin, carried by four bearers,

consisted of an oblong cage of bamboo, with blinds on either side; it was supported on their shoulders by a long pole of the same wood, the pliancy of which, when in motion, adds greatly to the comfort of the inmate.

A fresh breeze springing up, and a few guns from our ship signifying the impatience of our commodore, we were thus soon reluctantly obliged to return on board.

CHAPTER IV.

China Sea—Straits of Banca—Nanka Island—Fred. Hendrich—Singapore—Shipping in the road—Landing at Singapore—Government House—The Punka—Thugs—Opium-smoking—Joss-house—Chinaman's tail—Peons—Beetle-nut—Chewing betel-nut—Cochin-Chinese junk—Piracy—Cock-fighting—Siamese.

BOTH entrances from Java into the China Sea are justly reckoned difficult and dangerous, by reason of the strong and irregular tides, the shallowness of the water, and the numerous coral reefs with which these seas abound.

Some few years since, H.M.S. 'Alceste,' on her return from China with Lord Amherst, ran upon some sunken rocks which now bear her name, and was lost. The crew succeeded in landing a portion of her provisions, stores, and arms, upon a neighbouring island, and immediately erected a small fort to guard themselves from any sudden attack of the Malay pirates, who collect around any ill-fated ship, as the vultures near the dying deer. Ten days after, on the arrival of a vessel from Batavia, to which place Lord Amherst had proceeded, they were found preparing themselves to resist the united attack of the crews of about eighty Malay proas, their ship having been burnt by these scoundrels to the water's edge. Had not a

timely succour arrived, the whole would doubtless have soon fallen a sacrifice to the formidable numbers of the relentless savages.

Our captain preferred taking the Straits of Banca: it was nervous work with so weighty a charge upon his hands. We frequently ran for miles together, in four or four and a quarter fathoms of water; the ship drawing within fifteen inches of four fathoms, or within two or three feet of the bottom.

The appearance of Banca from the sea, presents one continued face of mangrove jungle, with but three or four hills to break the monotony of the landscape. The Dutch have many settlements on it, and, I believe, claim the whole island. It is valuable to them from the quantity of tin it produces, which is of a very superior quality, containing a large proportion of silver; moreover, the ease with which it is obtained, very much decreases the expense of collecting it. It is dug from a thin alluvial soil at the surface of the earth, from which it is separated by the simple process of washing. The Dutch retain a considerable military force in these colonies; and, singular enough, a large proportion of their troops are Chinese, who, under European instruction, and with good arms, make excellent soldiers. Their principal object is to keep in check the Malays, who would otherwise very soon neutralize all their efforts at civilization, by their piratical and marauding propensities.

Being short of water, we anchored at a small island called Nanka, on which we found a most delicious stream.

The exuberance of the vegetation in this climate, where winter is known but as a name, is almost beyond belief. A coarse towel being left to dry upon a bank, in four hours, it was discovered that the grass had actually grown through it one inch in length. This sounds very like a

traveller's tale, but if any one doubts it, let him go to Nanka, to convince himself of the fact.

This lonely island, a few weeks subsequently to our visit, was the scene of a curious event; two duels having been fought in this lonely spot by some English officers, who, not content with the chance they might have of falling in China—if not by the matchlocks of his imperial majesty's troops, by the far more destructive hand of disease—chose to run the risks of their lives on the shores of Nanka: it originated in some slight difference of opinion which had taken place on the voyage.

On the morning of the 6th, we found the tide was setting us very strong to the north, directly upon a rock called the Fred. Hendrich, which, by a few fathoms only, we escaped running foul of. Having cleared this shoal, it was no small pleasure we entered the China seas, which we had every reason to suppose we should for many months inhabit.

A Sumatra squall, a moderate species of typhoon, saluted our arrival, and gave us a presage of what we might occasionally expect to meet with, in these fickle waters.

Near the Sumatra coast, we chanced to observe some sea-snakes—not quite so terrific in size as the sea-serpents sometimes encountered in the vasty deep by our friend Jonathan. These, from our deck, appeared to be about five or six feet long, of a brownish yellow colour, and, until they were disturbed by the vessel, were generally coiled up, basking in the sun, at the surface of the water.

Some of them are reckoned very venomous, their bite causing almost instantaneous death. A few years since, an officer on board H.M.S. 'Algerine,' died in less than half an hour, from the effects of a bite in his hand, in spite

of all the remedies that were instantly applied by the medical officer on board.

On Wednesday the 11th of May, we came in sight of a small rock, very aptly styled "*La Pietra Bianca*," which lies midway between the most southern promontory of the Malay peninsula and the island of Bintang, at the commencement of the Straits of Singapore. For the last ten days our progress had been unusually slow, being constantly obliged to come to anchor, on account of the strong contrary tides and currents, and the want of steady breezes of wind. This is the common complaint of those who navigate these straits, the almost insupportable heat of the weather rendering these delays a thousand times more tedious and irksome.

At last, on the 12th of May, we arrived in Singapore Roads; thus completing our visit to all four quarters of the globe, within five months. Our anchor had scarce touched bottom, ere we received a pressing invitation from his Excellency the Governor, to make his house our home during the time we should remain in that presidency. It is superfluous to say his kindness was readily accepted, and we determined to avail ourselves of it on the following morning. Boats containing every species of tropical fruit, and various Asiatic luxuries, now crowded around the ship; these were to be purchased at ridiculously small prices—three, sometimes four, magnificent pines being offered for one penny. Indeed, so cheap are they, that the captains of smart men-of-war constantly use them for bringing their decks to a fine whiteness.

The Mangustein and Durian fruits, which rival in celebrity the fresh dates of Africa, were unfortunately not then in season. They are only to be procured, in anything like perfection, in the Malacca Straits; and from their rarity, and the utter impossibility of transporting them to any distance, they are doubly prized.

The roadstead was studded with shipping. Two or three men-of-war, and half a dozen transports, were completing their stores and water, under orders, equally with ourselves, to proceed to Hong-Kong. Besides these, and a vast number of European merchantmen and a few opium clippers, there were a prodigious number of junks from Cochin-China and Siam, awaiting the southerly monsoon, which wind was expected daily to set in, in order to return to their native ports. On the bows of each of these were painted a peculiar pair of goggle eyes; for as the Chinamen aptly observe,—“Suppose no hab eye, massa, how can see?”



As night came on, the town assumed a very gay aspect; that part which I subsequently ascertained was inhabited by the Chinese, appeared one blaze of light; their joss-house, splendidly illuminated, being the most conspicuous object.

On the following day, we landed under a salute of eleven guns from the 'Belle-Isle,' and were received on shore with the same honours, palanquins having been provided to take us to the Government House. These are little, low, four-wheeled carriages (*vis-à-vis*), drawn by one horse, and fitted all round with Venetian blinds, which have the double advantage of excluding the sun and of admitting a free current of air. The driver, a Malay boy, runs by the side of the horse, with whose pace he never seems to have the slightest difficulty in keeping up. He frequently carries a large horse-hair tail, which he continually uses to brush away any flies or reptiles which may annoy the animal, encouraging him to his work by his voice only. Where the roads are good, these palanquins are much to be preferred to doolies, or any other description of vehicle carried by men, having the advantage, in this case, of the society of a friend, and also that of proceeding at a much more rapid pace.

The Government House is situated on the top of a slight eminence completely overlooking the town, and, from being the highest spot in the neighbourhood, is reckoned extremely healthy; although, indeed, the whole settlement has acquired, and I have no doubt deservedly, a name for salubrity; the houses, too, being both large and airy. From the low prices at which provisions can be purchased and service obtained, many luxuries can be procured, which greatly conduce both to the health as well as the bodily comforts of those who are foreign to the soil.

No one thing, perhaps, strikes a stranger so forcibly at his first arrival in India, or one of the Company's dependancies, as the apparently luxurious life the Europeans enjoy; and perhaps no feeling dies away so quickly. It is, indeed, a change, after being accustomed to one small cabin for four or five months—even that, perhaps, shared

by a friend or acquaintance, to find oneself roaming through those lofty saloons, which, upon the hottest day, are not without a delicious breeze, given by the never-ceasing motion of the punka. Everything so quiet and soothing; the servants, though ever so numerous, stealing through the apartments without noise and confusion, and at the magic words, "Qui hi?" (Who waits?), though spoken at the lowest pitch of the voice, one or more instantly appear, ready to hear your commands. Attached to each sleeping apartment was a bath-room, a necessary comfort in this climate. On the beds were very hard mattresses, covered with china mats; thus rendering them deliciously cool. A glass window is unknown, the entire house, on every side, being fitted with Venetian blinds.

Each day, at two, a tiffin was served up, after which we read, &c., until five, at which time we dressed. The palanquins were then in attendance; we drove until seven, which was the hour for dinner. It would be superfluous to detail a long list of Eastern dishes; suffice it to say, everything was the very best, combining the greatest luxury with true comfort and genuine hospitality. The meal being concluded, a venerable Mussulman handed a magnificent and highly scented hookah to the governor.

Singapore is one of the most rising colonies under the British flag. Little more than twenty years since, it was a mass of jungle, where the savage tiger roamed, the lord of the soil; now, elegant houses and gardens are to be seen in all directions, for here, unlike many countries within the tropics, scarce three days ever elapse without the most refreshing showers, constantly renewing the vegetation. In the few years since its first occupation, it has risen in wealth and opulence far surpassing any town on record in so brief a period; this is chiefly owing to its situation. Placed as it is on the extremity of the

Malay peninsula, it is in the track of all ships bound from India to China, and but a few miles out of the direct course either from England or New South Wales. The last few years, in consequence of our *misunderstanding* with the Chinese government, we having had a large fleet and army in these seas, the arrival and departure of shipping has been greatly increased; of this, as you may readily imagine, they have not been idle in availing themselves for the purpose of making money, charging cent. per cent. upon all European supplies. Property in the neighbourhood of the town is consequently becoming very valuable. One small piece of mango marsh, undrained, was pointed out to me, about two acres, which had been purchased from the government a few days previously for nearly 2000*l.* sterling. Extensive plantations have been made, near the town, of the nutmeg, which has hitherto yielded a very large return; but I should be inclined to think that, ere long, when all those now planted come into full bearing (a period of about fifteen years from the date of first clearing the land and planting the shrub), the market will be overstocked, and, as a natural result, a great diminution in the value of that article.

Large bodies of convicts, from the continent of British India, are sent here to be employed in the public works—all for being concerned in the crime of murder, the principals alone having suffered capital punishment. Many amongst them were pointed out to me as having formerly been in the fraternity of Thugs—a class of people who, horrible to relate! are to be met with in every part of India, and whose religious profession is murder, concerning whom such an interesting book appeared a few years since, under the disguise of a novel, but which, I am assured, contained little else than facts. Men of the highest caste may be observed working on the roads, which degradation is considered by many infinitely worse than death itself.

Opium-smoking is carried on at Singapore in unrestrained liberty, the moral conduct of individuals being more in their own keeping than is considered consistent with propriety in the paternal kingdom. Here the unfortunate victims of this degrading vice may be seen undergoing all the different stages consequent upon the use of this pernicious drug. Some, totally bereft of their senses, wallowing, like beasts of the field, in filth; whilst others, not yet arrived at that stage of listless inactivity, are throwing their emaciated bodies into the contortions of maniacs, revelling with each other.*

During our stay I took the opportunity of visiting their temple, commonly called joss-house, which was very unique, and which I was informed was as handsome as any in the second-rate towns in the Chinese empire, from which opinion I am not inclined to differ, after the frequent opportunities I subsequently had of testing it. The carving, both upon the stone and wood-work, was well executed. The porcelain figures of men, dragons, &c., with which they delight to adorn their religious buildings, were finished in a style which far exceeded my expectations.

There were a number of altars, and presiding at each a due complement of gods and demons, all of whom seemed to be largely supplied with offerings of the good things of this world, in the shape of tea, coffee, sugar, &c., set out in handsome china bowls. The attendant priests were rather flattered at our tasting these dainties, and at

* "The drug is of three different kinds—*Patna*, *Malwa*, and *Benares*, and is sent from India in balls of a dark-brown colour of different sizes. The Chinese mix it, previous to use, with other substances, and it then resembles a glutinous paste; the smallest quantity, about the size of a barleycorn, is then laid upon a small hole, no bigger than a pin's head, in the bowl of the pipe; heat is then applied, and after a few whiffs that pipe is finished: a beginner rarely exceeds one, or, at most, two pipes per day; but an old hand can manage a much larger number."

our lighting our cigars at the holy fires, which were kept burning opposite each of the principal gods; they, moreover, invited us to taste of the dishes which had been prepared for their own meal, many of which were voted very good, though considerable difficulty was experienced in the use of the chop-sticks.

The dress of the priests differed but little from that of the rest of the community, their great distinction consisting in their wearing no tail, which, for a Chinese of any other class to be devoid of, would be a mark of reproach. One amongst many of their customs, totally at variance with our own, is that of choosing their priests from the dregs, rather than from among the highest class, of society. In the outer court of the building were to be seen a number of filthy wretches beseeching charity, such as are to be observed in Catholic countries, just without the doors of most places of religious worship. These poor creatures were engaged in pastimes, such as cards, &c., no doubt very amusing to them, but little suited, according to our ideas of propriety, with the place they were in.

A Chinaman's love for his tail is proverbial, and it is truly amusing to see the pains and trouble they take concerning them. Most of them are dressed and plaited with singular neatness and care, and are of such a length that they sweep the ground when walking. Those, however, who are not sufficiently fortunate as naturally to possess a very handsome appendage, borrow a portion from their barbers; and should it get disengaged from his head, the owner has to bear the same ridicule as an unfortunate dandy does who, in Europe, by ill luck, should chance to lose his wig. The front portion of the head is very carefully shaved, for which purpose they make use of a curious and very peculiar description of razor, resembling in miniature a butcher's chopper. This love of their tails produces a very easy method of restoring

order and restraining personal violence, when any cause of dissension or dispute may arise among them. The *peons*, or government police, catching some half-dozen of the crowd by these handy ornaments, deliver them over to one of their force, who, with a drawn sword, holds them in check, threatening, upon the slightest unruly movement, to *rasér* their honourable appendages. The intense love for their old friend and companion, that has grown with their growth, speedily overcomes their passions, and rather than run the chance of parting company, they submit with patience and resignation to the dictates of the authorities.

On my return from the joss-house, seeing a dwelling-house gaily decorated with pieces of gaudy-coloured sick, &c., lamps and lights, I entered, and saw a Chinese wedding. Both bride and bridegroom were decked out in the richest of silks ; and at the moment of my entry, the attendant relatives were busily employed, cramming into their mouths a preparation of betel-nut until they were nearly choked, this being a portion of the ceremony which on no account is to be neglected. The lady was a Malay, who are almost the only wives the Chinese are here able to procure ; for although there were, at the time I mention, between ten and twelve thousand Chinamen at the settlement, I was given to understand there were but two Chinese women ; these had been taken to London some years since, for the purpose of exhibiting their feet, and had returned thus far towards their native country, the nearest point to which they could then approach, as the jealousy of the government is so great, that it forbids all its subjects from leaving China to visit foreign soils, more especially women ; and there could not be a shadow of a doubt, that, had they ventured home, their lives would have paid the penalty of their rashness.

Chewing betel-nut is a filthy habit, common to all the

lower order of Chinese at Singapore, and tends to give them, about the lower portion of the face, a most disgusting appearance; their teeth, in consequence, become dyed jet black, as also the whole inside of the mouth, from each corner of which is constantly flowing a filthy saliva, resembling blood in colour, and would lead a stranger to suppose he had dropped among a race of cannibals in the midst of their diabolical orgies.

Some of the officers attached to our expedition proceeded a short distance inland, up a river into the jungle; they shot a number of flying bats, squirrels, monkeys, &c., but did not encounter any more ferocious denizens of the forest. The tigers are, however, stated to be very numerous; but from the density of the jungle, it is both dangerous and, indeed, almost impossible to destroy them. They, at different periods, have carried off a considerable number of labourers, who have been employed by private speculators in clearing the island; and having thus obtained a taste for human blood, are now much more dangerous neighbours than before they had become, what is technically called, man-eaters.

On the evening prior to our departure, a brig arrived from New South Wales, towing in a Cochin-Chinese junk, which had been attacked in the straits, a few days previously, by some Malay proas, and which, having been relieved of everything valuable in her, had been abandoned; the greater portion of the crew had been murdered by these ruffians, and the remainder so severely maltreated, as to be incapable of managing their craft: an endeavour had been made to scuttle her, which only failed by their speedy retreat, upon seeing an European vessel heave in sight. Armed with the terrible kris, these savages are in the constant habit of attacking and plundering the coasting merchantmen, which they the more readily make a prey of, from the circumstance of

both the Siam and Cochin-Chinese governments forbidding their merchantmen from being armed.

I was also informed that many Chinese settlers instigated these daring acts of piracy, giving information regarding the sailing of the junks, and also becoming the means of their disposing of their ill-gotten plunder. It is needless to add, that every means in the power of an active government is resorted to for the discovery of these horrible proceedings.

The Malays, the aboriginals of these straits, may be reckoned, in comparison with the more recent settlers, a very indolent race of people, preferring the precarious profits of fishing, &c., to the more certain gain attendant upon daily labour. As to the means of procuring their wants, though few, they have but little scruple; and from their own ignorance, frequently become the dupes of their more wily and cunning neighbours. Like all semi-barbarians, they are greatly addicted to the use of spirituous liquors and tobacco, which they indulge in to the greatest excess, whenever they are able to procure them: they are particularly partial to snuff, but make use of it in a way totally differing to European fashion and custom, invariably applying it to the tongue and gums, in preference to the nose. It would be superfluous to make a comment upon this mode of enjoying a luxury—"Chacun à son gout."

Cock-fighting, once so favourite a pastime in many parts of the western world, is an amusement highly cherished by the inhabitants bordering upon the Straits of Malacca. Sanctioned by our government, a large sum of money was annually collected, by licensing houses where this cruel recreation was carried on.

The cocks, which at the present day present specimens of the finest class, are trained much in the same way as in Europe, but are armed, in the place of a spur, with a

broad flat blade, resembling their own favourite weapon—the kris ; with which they were enabled to inflict frightful wounds, without being of so deadly a nature as with the more pointed instrument in use in our country ; the battle was thus more doubtful and bloody, and of much longer duration.

The traders from Cochin-China and Siam, dreadfully addicted to gambling, wagered immense sums, both of their own and of their employers, upon the results of these contests ; their losses on these occasions frequently driving them to the use of opium, as a solace from care and mental suffering, while the Malays, maddened by bad fortune, losing all command over themselves and their actions, committed the most extravagant excesses, stabbing and maiming all whom chance threw in their way, during which fits of excitement they were described as having “run a-muck”—an expression not unfamiliar now in our own country, but which is derived from the Malay tongue.

Government is now making the most strenuous endeavours to put a final stop to a propensity tending to such disastrous results, and particularly in such a savage state of society, is too apt to be the case.

CHAPTER V.

China Sea—The Anambas—St. John's Island—Hong-Kong—The barracks and markets—Hong-Kong—Chinese—Chinese fight—Police—Tytam Bay—Chapoo—My own opinions.

ON the 19th of May, we were again fairly launched on the China Sea. Prior to our departure, both the 'Apollo' and 'Sapphire,' whom we had parted from a few days after the bad weather we experienced near the Cape, hove in sight; they had been detained thus long behind us, in consequence of light and variable winds.

We again passed that solitary rock, Pietra Bianca: we heard there was an intention of erecting on this dangerous spot a lighthouse, to be dedicated to the memory of Captain Horsburgh. No better means could have been devised of showing respect and gratitude to one who used such unremitting exertions in the surveys of those seas, and collecting information for the benefit of future navigators. This monument would have the twofold advantage of combining usefulness with ornament, and would be a lasting tribute to his memory, so long as civilization increased and trade prospered in these distant regions of the globe.

On the 27th of May, having passed a nest of islands called the Anambas, partially inhabited, and having crossed the Gulf of Siam, we made the Bombay shoal, one of a group of rocks called the Paracels, lying opposite to the coast of Cochin-China; and passed between them and the Macclesfield Bank. These are very extensive coral reefs, dangerous, from the great uncertainty that

exists in regard to their growth, and the consequent diminution yearly of the water upon them, no doubt existing that they are becoming daily more extensive. These formations are the labours of an insect not much bigger than an ant, which, with surprising perseverance, raise structures beneath the waters, as stupendous as the Pyramids, and possibly far more lasting.

On the morning of the 1st of June we found ourselves within three or four miles of the island of St. John, which lies within ten of the mainland, in the southern province of China, called Wang-Tung, and about thirty miles to the west of the great Ladrões; we were surrounded by an innumerable host of small fishing-boats. The N.E. monsoon was still blowing in all its accustomed freshness, against which we had to contend for the two succeeding days. When near to the Ladrões, a man, whom we had every reason to suppose an efficient pilot, presenting himself, we took him on board; we were all much pleased with the boat in which he came, the hull of which was like to the one-half of an almond-shell; which with its mat-sails and singular-looking crew, was sufficient evidence of our being far from our own native land.

The pilot, who seemed an intelligent fellow and spoke a *little* English, said that our great "Foreign Eye" was still at Hong-Kong, which gave us satisfaction, as we were anxious to see the Plenipotentiary, and were fearful he might have already proceeded northward.

Hong-Kong and its adjacent island reminded me forcibly of the Grecian Archipelago, possessing the same rocky appearance, and springing out of the water in the same fantastic shapes. On our near approach to the roadstead, we perceived it to be crowded with shipping—the 'Blenheim,' a magnificent seventy-four, being the most conspicuous object; we very soon dropped our anchor in the midst of them. On the morning after our arrival, we

paid our respects to his Excellency, who received us with that open-hearted kindness and affability inseparable from him. The details which we received from himself and suite, relative to the many incidents which had occurred to them, during the course of the war, were most interesting, and doubly so to us, who were so soon to take an active part in the proceedings.

We then visited different portions of the town, barracks, markets, &c. Perhaps no place in the history of ages can boast of such a rapid rise as the town of Hong-Kong. In August, 1841, not one single house was yet built, not a portion of the brush-wood had been cleared away from this desolate spot. By June, 1842, the town was considerably more than two miles long, containing store-houses and shops, here called "Godowns," in which almost every article, either Eastern or European, could be procured, and most of them at not very unreasonable prices.

This building mania received a check from the government refusing all further grants of land, until they should receive a sanction from home for so doing, as it yet remained to be proved whether or no it would be politic in us to retain this island; a subject upon which many conversant with the state of affairs materially differed in opinion.

It struck me at that time, and circumstances have since borne me out, that we should never again relinquish this little spot. However adverse our government might be to any territorial aggrandizement, it seemed perfectly requisite for us to possess some portion of land, neighbouring the continent, where our own laws should be enforced, free from the chicanery and grasping insolence of the mandarins, and which, in case of any future trouble, might act as a place of refuge to our shipping, and a secure retreat to our authorities, until such force should

arrive as would compel the Chinese authorities to respect the laws of civilized nations.

The town already boasted of 15,000 inhabitants; and it was almost impossible to prevent the people from the opposite coast from flocking to us, to make money at our expense, and escape the wrath of the mandarins, who never neglected an opportunity of visiting severely upon them and their families, the dreadful offence of giving countenance to the foreign barbarians. At the police-office, exposed upon a set of triangles, were a pair of tails, which had just been shorn from the heads of some rascally fellows, who had been caught in the act of robbery. This is almost the only punishment inflicted upon them, the loss of these appendages, as I have before mentioned, being considered by them the heaviest and weightiest one, short of death itself, that can be inflicted on them.

The personal appearance of the Chinese, as well as their language and manners, are totally different from the nations of the West—every action, every word, being at variance, as day is from night, with our own. One of the most amusing scenes which I ever witnessed was from the deck of our ship; it was a quarrel amongst the boatmen who surrounded her with vegetables, &c., for sale. One unfortunate boat, having incurred the displeasure of the rest by offering its wares at a reduced price, was in consequence attacked by them *en masse*. At first they commenced by pelting the owner with pears, eggs, and the like missiles; their fury increased in consequence of some opprobrious epithets which were applied to them; they next sent a volley of china-plates, dishes, &c., such as many a fair lady would have been envied the possession of; these either smashed about their ears or sank in the water. They were all soon devoid of missiles, and, the boats coming into closer contact, the stronger party

boarded the weaker, attacking them with long bamboo poles, armed with sharp iron points, with which they are all provided, to defend themselves from the attacks of the pirates who infest this coast. The unfortunate crew thought it high time to decamp, and sought shelter in the water; the boat being now deserted, with the exception of one poor woman, it was reckoned the fair booty of the victors, who, jumping on board, without any hesitation, thrust their long spears into the body of the poor creature, wounding her in many places.

Matters having arrived at such a desperate stage, one of the ship's boats was sent to stop the disturbance, and render assistance to the sufferers, which she effectually did in a very few minutes; all the remaining ones taking to flight, as fast as their oars could carry them, for fear of the consequence, when called up before the police, and the possible—nay, probable—loss of the tails of their owners.

Having completed our water and provisions with the utmost dispatch, we once again weighed anchor, and stood out of the harbour, for Chusan, where we expected to receive further instructions, directing us at what point we were to join the head-quarters of the expedition. We sailed in company with H.M.S. 'Rattlesnake,' the master of which, from having previously navigated the Yellow Sea, was well acquainted with its treacherous currents and muddy waters; we were very glad, therefore, to have him in our company. The south-west monsoon had just set in, and this strong favourable breeze sped us merrily on our way; we caught a glimpse, *en passant*, of the new barrack erecting at Check-choo, near Tytam Bay, on the south side of Hong-Kong island, and in three days more found ourselves close to Chapel Island, near Amoy: here we saw H.M.S. 'Cambrian' running into that harbour, and having exchanged signals with her, we passed on.

The bluff headland of Formosa next rose above the ocean, which we quickly glided past, every hour bringing us nearer to the scene of strife and warfare. Not half fast enough was our voyage, for the eager ambition of many a young hero on board, how many of whom, alas! within a few short months were cast into the muddy waters of Yang-tse-Kiang, victims to deadly fevers, which proved a far more mortal foe and scourge in our ranks than the weapons of the fiercest Tartars. The day previous to our leaving Hong-Kong, news had arrived from the north of another town having yielded to our arms; this was Chapoo, equally the key to the city of Hang-Chow, as Chinhae was to Ning-Po. Being convinced myself that a peace would soon be made, I was the more anxious lest we should yet arrive too late.

We moreover received intimation that it was the intention of the commander-in-chief immediately to push on to the Yang-tse-Kiang, and we trusted that we should yet be in time to share in the glory of the capture of Woo-sung, which we were given to understand it was his intention to attack forthwith.

It had been my intention here to have introduced a sketch of what had taken place in China, from the commencement of the war until the period of our joining the head-quarters of the army—indeed, I had already devoted some idle hours to writing down the opinions which I had formed upon the subject, as well as a slight detail of these proceedings. On my arrival, however, in England, I found that in many valuable works, which had already appeared before the public, I had in a great measure been forestalled. I therefore determined to confine myself to those scenes alone which came actually under my immediate view, rather than weary my readers with what had been already told, not only with greater accuracy in detail, but with more pleasing language than I feel I have the power to assume.

CHAPTER VI.

Chusan Archipelago—Fishing-boats—Ice-houses—The soldier rescued—St. Helen's Bay—Cultivation of Chusan—Inner harbour of Chusan—Chinese junk—Captain of the junk—Prognosticates the destruction of the fleet—Joss-house near the harbour—Brass carronade—Defences of the city—Town of Tinghai—Queen of Heaven—Chinese gong and bell—Gateway of Confusion—Temple—Chinese ladies' feet—English ladies' waists.

ON the evening of the 24th of June, we discovered ourselves to be within the Chusan Archipelago. A thick fog, which had for the two preceding days rendered our navigation both difficult and dangerous, having cleared away, we saw ahead of us a small island called Starboard Jack—such description of names having been given by the early European navigators to the headlands and islands (until latterly) so little frequented in these waters. This plan was generally adopted in consequence of the difficulty of pronouncing and remembering the Chinese names, so utterly different do they sound, from any words we are accustomed to utter; and it has been very properly continued. The whole of the following day we threaded our way through passages narrow indeed for our gigantic ship, the water varying in depth, but generally not more than from five to ten fathoms deep.

These islands and promontories were densely inhabited, and cultivated to the very summit; but no buildings of a military nature could we anywhere discover, either to defend their coast against foreign aggression, or to shelter and protect the inhabitants from the lawless depredations of the evil-disposed among their own countrymen; although

we had pretty accurate information that piratical cruising junks were now very numerous, particularly infesting the nooks and corners throughout this archipelago. So great has been the idea of tranquillity and order for many years, that the few fortresses they at one time possessed have fallen into decay, and probably would never have been remodelled, or in any way restored, had not the unhappy differences with Great Britain roused them to a sense of their undefended situation, showing them how open their coast and harbours were to the sudden assault even of a comparatively small force, under any bold adventurer, whom the idea of plunder should lead to make the attempt.*

The fleet of fishing-boats were as numerous as we had formerly seen them at St. John's Island, fish being one of their staple articles of consumption. Most of the boats go provided with large quantities of ice, which they pack around the fish as soon as they are caught, thus being enabled to send them a considerable distance into the interior, and with less risk of their being spoiled, prior to their arrival at the place of their destination. At almost all the towns near the sea-coast which were occupied by our troops, large depôts of ice were discovered, which you will readily imagine was looked upon by us all as a very great prize. The inhabitants themselves appear to make no other use of it whatever than that which I have just mentioned, and seemed to be amusingly surprised at the great avidity with which we sought it, either to cool our wine or water, during the burning heat of summer. Among other contrarieties, they are accustomed in the hottest weather to partake of all their liquors warm; and it would be considered the worst of etiquette, as in Italy is so common, to offer a stranger a glass of iced water, the proper civility being, that of handing it to him lukewarm.

* What a lesson ought not this to teach us at home !

A friend told me, that the ice-houses around Ningpo, and especially on the banks of the river between that city and Chin-hae, are beyond calculation. They are built above-ground, and generally upon a platform of earth raised so as to be above the level of the surrounding fields. Upon such a mound a bamboo frame is thrown, which is well and closely thatched with paddy straw. The ice is collected in tanks or ponds, which the proprietors of the ice-houses take care to keep duly filled with water in the winter season. When the ice is of a sufficient thickness they collect it, and as it is brought in, each layer is covered over with dry straw, and in this manner the ice is preserved during the whole summer. Each house has its own drain to draw off the water formed by the melting ice.

The article is not used for private consumption, but solely as an antiseptic for flesh and fish during the heats of summer. The inhabitants know nothing of the mode of cooling their liquids, except as they have observed foreigners use it for that purpose, and then they are very willing to retail it to them at the rate of from eighty to one hundred cash per bucket—a charge by no means excessive during the dog-days. In places like Foochow-foo, the seat of Chinese luxury, ice is occasionally used to cool fruits, sweatmeats, &c.

Most boats are provided with a quantity of salt, having with them thereby the means of curing the produce of their toils as soon as they have succeeded in entrapping them, causing therefore less anxiety in regard to a speedy return into harbour, to this provident race of people.

The stakes for supporting their nets may be seen miles from the land in these shallow seas; the never-failing bamboo being used to buoy them in the water, these proved sometimes excessively inconvenient to our steamers, being caught up in the paddle-wheels, to the injury of the

machinery, and sure destruction to the property of these poor but hardy fishermen.

As we were at anchor near Gough's island, a soldier threw himself overboard in a fit of temporary derangement, the current at the time running past the vessel nearly three knots per hour. Without deliberation, a courageous young officer, Mr. M'Killop, one of the mates of the ship, seeing the situation the poor fellow was in, jumped in to save him, and succeeded, though not without much difficulty and personal risk, in supporting him until a boat was lowered to his assistance. Strange to say, the man recovered, and was again at his duty on the following day. The Hon. Company's steamer, 'Auckland,' met us at Keeto Point, and taking us in tow, about mid-day, brought us safely to the outer anchorage of Chusan, into a handsome bay, which had received the name of St Helen's; the man-of-war-station, half-way between this and the inner harbour, having gained the appropriate appellation of Spithead. The currents and tides through these narrow channels are so strong, that, at one time, we were two hours under full speed, without as much as progressing one hundred yards.

Nothing can exceed the high state of cultivation which the whole of this group is under, every inch of land being occupied with some description of kitchen-garden stuff. All is tilled by manual labour alone, with the exception of the low, wet, paddy fields at the base of the valleys, which are occasionally ploughed by the assistance of the ox. We were much surprised to see so much cultivation, evidently the work of a large population, but so few houses; and I am still of opinion, that this, in a great measure, is to be accounted for, by reason of the people living so constantly in their boats, that they have no necessity for other habitations, being husbandmen and fishermen alternately, according as the different seasons

grant them employment in either of these separate avocations.

A great degree of pains and care is taken by this thrifty nation to improve their soil by constantly manuring it, thus enabling them always to obtain two crops, and very constantly three, from the same land in one year. They have for centuries been in the habit of transporting manure from the large towns on the sea-coast, to the fertile districts in central China, made up and pressed into a form very much resembling our oil-cake. A laughable circumstance occurred to some of the sailors in H.M.S. 'C ——,' who, at the blockading of the river leading to Ning-Po, espying some of this composition on board a junk, and taking it to be patent preserved soup, immediately appropriated a portion of it. Notions of bird's-nest soup, sharks' fins, and other Chinese dainties, flitting across their minds, they determined to revel in luxury for many a day, and a large portion was boiled in the ship's coppers. The dainty was not much relished at the time, but judge their disgust when made acquainted, some days subsequently, with its real nature; it ever after assumed the name amongst the expedition of C—— soup.

Guano, an article of quite recent use in Europe, has been many years known in China. I will here quote a few words from a Canton Gazette upon this subject:

"At the risk of provoking a smile from the reader, we yet shall not hesitate to mention an article which may hereafter become a considerable import of China; it is the new manure, guano, which is becoming so popular in England. Agricultural journals give detailed statements of the results, which demonstrate that it is the most valuable fertilizing matter with which we have yet become acquainted.

"The latest accounts report, that when used for garden cultivation, in a liquid state, after the manner which, from

time immemorial, has been in use with the Chinese, the beneficial effects are so great that it renders it the most economical and productive manure for such purposes.

"We have every reason to credit these statements; and as guano is obtained on the west coast of South America, and as all the vessels that come from thence arrive in ballast, we would ask whether it would not be worth trying the experiment of importing this article into China?

"It is well known that the greatest pains are taken by the Chinese in the care, preparation, and appliance of manures. In no other part of the world are fertilizing matters so economised or so wisely appropriated. Manuring land they designate 'dropping fatness.'

"We are assured that manure is transported from the southern to the northern provinces, at a cost for freight exceeding that which would be incurred on guano, if brought hither. The prime cost of the Chinese article ranges, we are told, according to quality, from 25 to 50 dollars per ton. The best is far inferior in fertilizing efficacy to guano, which could be imported, we believe, at *one-third of this price.*"

The temples, or joss-houses, in Chusan, particularly strike the stranger; their curiously shaped roofs with glazed tiles, and variously painted walls, peeping out from many a secluded and retired nook, the prettiest and most picturesque situations being invariably selected for their sites.

A large number of transports and a few men-of-war were anchored in each of the harbours.

In the course of the afternoon we proceeded on shore to have ocular demonstration of Chusan, a town of which we had heard and read so much—the first position we occupied during the early part of the war, little dreaming, at that time, it would ever be my lot to place my foot within its walls. On our way towards the landing-place we

visited a gigantic junk which had been captured by H.M.S. 'Columbine,' near the Rugged Isles. She was laden with silks and copper, and was supposed to be from Japan; she was awaiting condemnation as a lawful prize, it being generally set down that she would prove a rich one. After peace had been established, she was eventually given up again, to the unexpected delight and happiness, no doubt, of her owner, she having been proved to be the property of a private individual, and not that of the government, it being considered politic to show that we were not at war with the Chinese people, but solely with the authorities at present ruling over them.

This huge box (I cannot bring myself to call it by any other name) was far the most extraordinary thing of the kind I had ever seen, although, after being constantly accustomed to see them, the novelty soon wears off; yet the first impression cannot fail to be that of wonder, how any people could dream of navigating the trackless ocean in this huge coffin. She must have far exceeded 500 tons burden, according to a rough calculation which by eyesight alone we made of her. The upper part of her poop was at least as high as that of a seventy-four, with curious staircases and passages communicating to the different portions of the ship, more after the fashion of a house; her mast was a magnificent spar, eleven feet in circumference, and of prodigious height; her cables, composed of coir, made from the outer covering of the cocoa-nut, for durability and lightness unequalled, and her wooden anchors, although primitive in their construction, would, I doubt not, have answered perfectly well in any but a rocky bottom, which is scarcely ever to be met with on the coasts or harbours they are accustomed to anchor in. Her sides were painted with a rude imitation of ports, and what with her numberless flags and streamers, her huge unwieldy mat-sails, her gigantic rudder, and ante-

diluvian-looking crew, she presented a novel and striking sight; but certainly she could in no way merit the term of "walking the waters like a thing of life."

Her captain, a fine old fellow, had previously made ten successful voyages in her from Shang-hai to Japan, and when first captured he was requested to act as pilot up the Yang-tse-kiang; with the intricate navigation among the sands and shoals of which river he did not profess to be unacquainted. He stated that nothing should induce him to undertake this office; that, on the contrary, if forced upon him, he would speedily put an end to his existence by throwing himself in the river, as death, he was certain, would soon be his fate were he to comply with our wishes, as no one could escape detection and the consequent punishment attending it, were they to offend in any way the Imperial Government. He greatly magnified the dangers of the mighty stream, declaring it was utterly impossible for our gigantic ships to ascend; that we should speedily be encompassed with sand-banks and other difficulties, from which we could never extricate ourselves; and, moreover, were we partially to succeed, the vengeance of the gods would speedily overtake us, for our rashness, and we should all be totally destroyed. A few short weeks were sufficient to show him how ridiculous were all his prognostications regarding the dangers and difficulties of the navigation of this river, and how wofully the gods, upon whom he so much trusted, left his imperial master in the lurch at his utmost need. We saw on board the junk many very beautiful and rare plants from the island of Japan, dwarfed in a manner, I believe, peculiar to the gardeners of that island.

At Chusan the first object which struck our attention, on our stepping on shore, was Joss-House Hill, an elevated position commanding both the landing-place and the plain between it and the city; from its summit we had a fine

view of Ting-hai, the capital of the island, distant from its base about three-quarters of a mile. This joss-house, in common with all other government buildings, whenever it suited our purposes, was turned by us into a barrack, in which act we but imitated the Chinese themselves. In this respect they differ totally from all other Eastern nations, and consider it no desecration; travellers of distinction making a habit of taking up their dwelling for the time of their stay in these religious temples; neither do they consider them in the least contaminated either by cooking or eating in them, possessing none of the vulgar prejudices of the Mohammedans or Hindoos; this is singular, as they worship the same fraternity of gods, the family of Boodh, so highly revered by this large and powerful sect on the continent of India; amongst whom the act of looking into a temple by any one not of their own persuasion, would so far defile it as to render it in future unfit for prayer, or the idolatrous worship to which it had been formerly devoted.

Mounted on a carriage, beside some of our own guns, was a Chinese brass nine-pounder carronade. This had been cast the year previous at Chin-hai, in imitation of one which they had procured from the unfortunate ship 'Kite,' which vessel was lost upon their coast during the previous occupation of the island, her crew and passengers, including the noble, having been taken on board. Ning-hai was almost a fac-simile of our own, but the crew for elevation and depression, in the original doubt become corrupted by the action of the gun, having been some short time at the shore. Adhering closely to the shore, the gun all its new uses, and finally at a loss to moving the gun, determined to set steadily on the shore with their own

weapons; they therefore stuck rigidly to the pattern they had received.

We had also a capital view of the laborious defences which they erected, between the first time of our evacuating Chusan and that of its being retaken by the army under Sir Hugh Gough. It was astonishing to observe the long walls of mud which they had industriously thrown up, fancying that because we took possession of the town by a front attack in the former instance, we should proceed precisely the same way to attack it a second time, solely devoting all their energies to the erection of defences on the sea-side, to the neglect of those faces of the city towards the land. Such is their detestation to change and novelty that they fancy nothing whatever can be accomplished in a way the least deviating from that in which it had formerly been executed. About half an hour's walk brought us to the city of Ting-hai itself, which we entered under a low gateway through a very thick wall composed of brickwork, and in a tolerable state of repair, the gates were studded with massive plates of iron. These defences, in the hands of more determined and better instructed defenders, would have withstood the efforts of the best European troops for a considerable time, during which a vast slaughter would probably have ensued. The streets were very narrow, the shops neatly set out with merchandise of almost every description, among which Chinese pottery-ware bore no inconsiderable place.

We proceeded directly through the town to the large joss-house, which deserves a much better description than my pen will give of it, containing a most unique collection of gods and goddesses, that any heathen could wish to adore; strict orders were enforced that these should receive no injury from the soldiers or sailors, sentries being also placed to prevent the admission of any one within the building without proper authority.

Within the first gateway were five colossal figures, meant to represent the gods of war, music, justice, wisdom, and science; all these were exceedingly well executed; but so grotesque were their figures, dress, and attitude, that, but for their gigantic size and the elegance of the building they were placed in, I should have been inclined to imagine their only use could be that of terrifying refractory children: they each exceeded twenty feet in height.

The God of Music, in particular, was represented with one leg crossed over the other, endeavouring, with all the energy of a Spanish Don at a serenade, to court the favours of his beloved mistress upon the guitar.

On entering the inner temple, we saw a huge figure representing the Queen of Heaven, supported on either hand by divinities of equal size or celebrity; these were handsomely gilt, as well as the thrones upon which each was seated, and although well executed, did not bear the same resemblance to mortals as the former gods I have mentioned, but were evidently of much greater antiquity. Proceeding onwards, we encountered a long single rank of sainted gentry, painted or gilt, as fancy or the sacred characters they personified dictated. These were employed in their separate avocations. Amongst them was our friend, Commissioner Lin, who, with an angry countenance and a red-hot pitchfork, was employed in the courteous act of driving the Barbarians into the outer waters, and exterminating the name of the strangers from the land. The number of those figures, which were about the human size, could not have been far short of fifty. All were the property of this one temple; judge, then, what a host of images there must be throughout the empire of China, scarcely a small cluster of twenty houses existing without its joss-house, and this temple was considered by no means overcrowded with these holy personages.

A silvery-toned gong was hanging in one part of the building, and a very ancient bell in another; the latter covered with Chinese characters, in the sharpest alto-relievo I ever have seen worked upon metal, far surpassing any previous idea I had formed of their capabilities of execution in this style. Having satisfied our curiosity in regard to this novel edifice, we proceeded to the commandant's house—a most comfortable building, with a courtyard in its centre, reminding me forcibly of the *patio*, invariably to be met with in every house in Seville; it consisted of but one story. These houses rarely indeed, except in the most crowded towns, exceed one story in height; thus they occupy a considerable space of ground, though, perhaps, in reality, of no very large dimensions. This reminds me of a remark quoted by Mr. Davis, of the Emperor of China, who, with *naïveté*, asked, upon seeing a picture of London, if it were by reason of the territory being so small, and the consequent fear we must have of covering the whole with buildings, that we thus crowded story upon story, until the houses almost reached the clouds. The furniture was well made and highly polished, and displayed a degree of taste and refinement, as well as of luxury, for which I was altogether unprepared. Near to the house was a handsome gateway to a temple, dedicated to their ancient lawgiver, Confucius; and although his creed does not meet with so many followers as the more gaudy worship of Boodh, yet considerable numbers are to be classed amongst its devout adherents. During the progress of our walk we encountered a number of women, all of whom had the compressed feet peculiar to the well-born Chinese, which appeared scarcely ever to exceed two-and-a-half inches in length. Were I a solitary traveller in these distant regions, I should have some fear that my veracity would be called in question with regard to this statement; but as, since our invasion of China, there are

now so many hundred Europeans who have had repeated opportunities of clearly seeing what I now describe, I have no fear of being set down as drawing the long bow. By a sketch which I took from nature, from a foot which had been cut off within the house we occupied at Ching-kiang-foo, and which is inserted in a subsequent part of this work, the reader will readily be enabled to trace the mode which they adopt, from the tenderest years, to produce what to us appears a most disgusting and hideous deformity, but which, to them, is the *ne plus ultra* of perfection in the female sex.

We must, however, be cautious ere we criticise too freely the apparent follies and inconsistencies of our neighbours, lest they retort these sneers upon ourselves, which with some show of reason they might perhaps do, in the case of some of the tight-laced ladies of London and Paris; much more injury accruing from the compression applied to this vital part of the body, the waist, than confining the extremities, where the injury can be but local; and I trust I shall not be excluded from all the circles of the fair sex in my own country, if I pronounce the opinion, that as much deformity is sometimes produced by unnatural attempts to counterfeit the shape of the wasp, as by endeavours to imitate the beautiful and agile foot of the lively fawn.

CHAPTER VII.

H.C. iron steamer 'Ariadne'—Yang-tse-Kiang—Captain Collinson—Cultivation of the land—Wealth of China—Destruction of the Gods—Shang-hai—Tea-gardens at Shang-hai—Return to Woosung—Disposing of plunder—The mate of the 'Marion'—A financial speculation—Woosung batteries—Date of the guns—Arts and sciences—Mandarin and his button—Wooden crosses—Confucius—Coal discovered.

On the 17th of June, we were again under canvas; leaving Chusan by the Blackwall passage, we passed close to a very romantic spot, called Silver Island, used formerly as a place of banishment by the Emperor for his refractory mandarins. Passing Gutzlaff Island on the following afternoon, we were safely anchored off the Amherst rocks, immediately opposite the entrance of the stupendous river which was shortly to become the scene of our future operations. Her Majesty's ship 'Plover' was here stationed to act as a beacon to the many transports which were daily arriving, laden with stores and troops. A few days prior, the Hon. Company's iron steamer, 'Ariadne,' had struck upon a cone-shaped rock, within one mile and a half of this anchorage, and but for her having been built in compartments, she must have sunk immediately. By dint of unremitted exertion of pumping and baling, the crew, assisted by extra hands from two men-of-war brigs, were enabled to bring her into Chusan harbour; where, however, some time after, she sunk to rise no more.

We remained at anchor off the Amherst rocks for two succeeding days; on the second of which his Excellency,

Sir H. Pottinger, in the Honourable Company's steamer, 'Queen,' passed us on his way into the river. Captain Collison, R.N., then came on board to act as pilot, in taking us over the bar of the Yang-tse-kiang,—a nervous and difficult task to perform, with a vessel of such a large draught of water as ours; he, however, had previously made so accurate a survey of it, that he accomplished his task without difficulty on the following morning.

The literal meaning of the words Yang-tse-kiang is, the "Son of the Ocean," by no means an inappropriate name for this truly noble and gigantic river. The mouth by which we entered was more than fifteen miles wide; and the northern one, considered less safe, from its numerous sandbanks, is of infinitely greater width. The course of the river is calculated to be 2700 miles from its source to its exit into the ocean, and we found it navigable to vessels of the largest class, as I shall hereafter show, as far as Nankin, upwards of 200 miles from its mouth; and from the quantity of water, and the great size of the river, even thus far up, I make no doubt it would be equally easy to proceed double that distance with ships of equal size. From Captain Collison we heard confirmed the intelligence which had already been received, of the destruction of the formidable batteries which commanded the mouth of the Woosung river, the great channel of communication with the interior, to the richest towns of central China, and to Shang-hai, a large city of the third class, which was now in the occupation of our forces; this gave an additional eagerness to join head-quarters, and fortunately the tide being in our favour, we dropped anchor at Woosung by an early hour on that day. The following morning we accompanied the plenipotentiary, in a small steamer, which the Admiral had sent for his use, up to Shang-hai, where Sir Hugh Gough had now established his head-quarters. We passed the batteries which had so

recently been the scene of warfare, and stemming a strong current, proceeded rapidly up the river: the country through which it wound its way was a perfect flat as far as the eye could reach, and in as high a state of cultivation as the market gardens around London; small farm-houses were in every direction, neatly encircled with flower-gardens, the whole presenting a perfect picture of wealth, fertility, industry, and comfort; and we were informed that such was the case throughout the whole of this, as well as all the neighbouring provinces (any one of which, as regards extent, would make a handsome kingdom for a European potentate); which shows the endless internal agricultural wealth of the Chinese empire, and the little concern the emperor of this mighty country has been accustomed to betow upon foreign nations, their commerce, trade, or anything else concerning them. Numerous implements of agriculture, which we supposed only to be known to the most scientific and highly instructed European nations, were discovered in great numbers, and in constant use among them—from the plough and common harrow to the winnow and thrashing-machine, with which scarcely any farm-house, however small, was unprovided; added to which, for the purpose of irrigation, nearly every considerable field possessed its chain-pump, for the purpose of irrigating the crops by drawing water from the lower levels, with comparatively a small degree of labour. From these models, I have not the least doubt, those at present in use in our navy or merchantmen were taken.

On nearing the town, we perceived three or four of our men-of-war at anchor, immediately opposite to the walls: this, on a rough calculation, I should take to be about sixteen miles from the mouth of this river; here there was plenty of water for ships of the largest class, as we dropped our anchor in nine fathoms. We landed at the

stairs of what they supposed to have been the custom-house—a handsome building, and highly characteristic of that curious and peculiar style of which they are so fond. On either side of the gateway was a lofty pole, half-way up which was a sort of resting place, or what a sailor would call a top; these are invariably placed near the houses of the officials, denoting a mandarin's station. All was now, however, a sad scene of confusion; the handsome furniture, having been torn from its accustomed place, was used for the camp-fires of the soldiers, and numberless were the gods and josses, of all sizes and characters, which strewed the yards and passages, and were frequently converted to the like useful purpose, as from being old and dry they burned the more readily. A considerable portion of my previous service having been passed in countries where religious rites and ceremonies, and veneration for idols, had been carried to a ridiculous pitch of enthusiasm, I could not divest myself of the idea, that by this wholesale destruction of their gods, we should acquire the hatred of all classes and communities in the empire. This feeling, however, soon wore away, for it was very evident they seemed not to possess the veneration for their images common to other heathen nations. The reason of this great destruction among the gods I was at a loss, for a considerable time, to account for, until the following day I saw a pair of eyes extracted, by breaking in the back of the head of a fierce-looking figure. I then perceived them to be balanced upon a pivot, by a Spanish dollar and a half; and afterwards ascertained, that it was a common custom, not only to place in the head, but also to represent the liver, and other portions of the interior of their deities, with pieces of money or sycee. The mystery was at once solved; for chance having in the first instance probably led to this discovery, the soldiers and camp-followers were not slow in availing

themselves of these handy deposits, in obtaining which they often committed such wholesale destruction. In an act of this kind a soldier received rather a severe contusion: sitting on the arm of a gigantic god, he was endeavouring to pick out his brains, when the figure toppling over, crushed him between it and the stone floor.

We proceeded through the city to where the general had established his head-quarters: every shop was closed, and the town apparently deserted; here and there a few houses had been broken into, but instances of this kind seemed rare. But Shang-hai, having made no resistance to the entry of our troops, had consequently escaped from the pillage which had befallen many of the former cities that had come within the scope of our operations.

Having walked near a mile through narrow streets and lanes, we at length found ourselves at a large building in the centre of a public tea-garden, which Sir Hugh Gough and his staff occupied, it being also sufficiently large to contain a considerable portion of troops. Here small rooms, partially surrounded by water, curious bridges, gateways, gigantic lamps, grottoes, and shady alcoves, met us on every side; it wanted but its original occupants to make the scene perfect. Within the limits of the garden was an artificial eminence composed of rock-work, commanding a view over the adjacent portions of the town.

We were speedily introduced to the general, who received us in a large room filled with every description of furniture and rich property, which the frightened inhabitants had been obliged to relinquish in their hurried decampment from their homes. Sir Hugh seemed particularly delighted to hear of the large reinforcements we had brought to his army; he was in excellent health and spirits, and looked forward with the greatest pleasure and confidence to the ensuing campaign.

We shortly returned to the river, intending the same evening to go down to Woosung, In happier times Shang-hai would, I have no doubt, have been smiling with riches and plenty. It is the great *entrepôt* of commerce to the rich cities of Sou-chow-foo, Tehang-chow-foo, and other large towns in the interior. It must have been a place of considerable wealth and active trade—indeed, on a subsequent visit to this town, when hostilities were at an end, I found this fact fully borne out.

On our return to the water's-edge, I observed a crowd of country people, busily engaged in purchasing cloaks, silks, &c., from the native followers of the army; dozens of the very richest of these, lined with furs, were thrown over the city walls, a few trifling pieces of silver being hauled up in return. This species of plunder was put a stop to, as far as practicable; but these articles having been taken from the houses of the mandarins and government officers, were considered by the soldiers lawful booty. Having procured a few little relics of the town, we again turned our head down stream, and in three hours were once more on board. This was the first town I had seen under these extraordinary circumstances, and I could not help admiring the order and regularity observed by the soldiers, under the many temptations to which they were exposed. The intoxicating spirit called *samshoo* was procurable in any quantity, yet I did not observe a single instance of drunkenness among the men.

The rapidity of the current in the Yang-tse-kiang rendered it a matter of some difficulty, particularly on account of the ebb-tide, to reach the ship. A few days prior to our arrival, the mate of the transport 'Marion,' having been sent with a message to another ship, did not return; great fears were entertained of his having drifted out to sea, and that probably both himself and the boat's crew would perish with hunger, or be swamped.

Subsequently to our arrival, to the surprise and pleasure of his friends, he returned with his men in a Chinese junk. He had been swept out to sea, and on the following day, seeing a native craft at a distance, he made for her, determining at all hazards to board her, thinking it even better to be killed by her crew than to perish miserably without a trial for his rescue. Much to his gratification, he was received with open arms by the kind-hearted owner; who, leaving the track he was sailing upon, brought both the mate and his men, at their request, again into the Yang-tse-kiang river.

Great lenity was invariably shown towards the inhabitants of the different towns which we occupied. Strict orders were given by the heads of departments not to molest or interfere with the people in any way, and by no means to despoil them of anything they had in their possession. Some of the soldiers were, however, far better financiers than their chiefs imagined; and being placed as sentries at the different gates of the towns, politely requested—and, it is needless to add, were seldom refused—a sum of money from every Chinese who passed through. In times of alarm, this species of black mail amounted to a considerable sum, and it was impossible, when discovered, to make the people themselves understand that this tax was not levied by authority. Upon one occasion, an officer of very high rank was stepping through the gate as this impost was being levied, and in the hurry and confusion of presenting arms, the sentry let his money-bag fall to the ground. An inquiry was immediately made into the circumstance; and it was discovered that, although the man had only been at this post half an hour, no less a sum than forty dollars was found in it, clearly showing what a good harvest he had reaped from the financial speculation which he had undertaken.

The morning after our return from Shang-hai we

visited the dismantled batteries of Woosung, which presented an awful example of what could be performed by a steady, well-directed fire from the powerful broadsides of our ships of war. A large tower opposite to where H.M.S. 'Cornwallis' had taken her station, resisted this terrific cannonade in a truly surprising way. This was greatly owing to their having placed in front of it a screen of bamboo about two yards from the outer wall, the intermediate space being filled with loose materials. The shot, meeting with no sudden check, buried itself, seldom injuring the building beyond; and the bamboo, like other basket-work, never splintering, was less injured than any other species of wood which could have been placed there.

The line of batteries was far too extensive to be defended, except by an enormous army, being three miles and 600 yards in extent—one continued line, with a ditch in the rear, over which small bridges had been placed, to enable the defenders, in case of need, thus to retire into the open country beyond. The guns, generally speaking, were about ten feet long, and of about the same calibre as our twenty-four pounders. A large proportion of these were of brass; and those which were composed of this valuable metal were soon after the action removed on board one of the store-ships. The iron guns were either spiked, or had their trunnions knocked off them. Upon minutely examining these cannon, I discovered that they were not composed entirely of one metal, but that the interior was a wrought cylinder, over which the iron had been run, when in a state of fusion. One of the interpreters stated that the date upon one gun in particular showed it to have been fabricated more than two hundred years since. This is a remarkable circumstance; for, until latterly, there has prevailed an opinion that the Chinese were ignorant of the means of fusing iron into a

liquid state, until within a comparatively recent period. The inhabitants of this wonderful nation have, however, been so long plunged in seclusion, as regards all the rest of the globe, that it would be difficult, indeed, for us to place any dates upon their discoveries in the arts and sciences, which, as no one can deny who has opportunity of looking into the subject, have arrived in China at an astonishing degree of perfection. The intercourse which will, in future, it is to be hoped, spring up between us, will enlighten us upon a thousand points which, heretofore, can only have been mystery and guess-work, even to those foreigners who were most conversant either with the people themselves, their manners, or literature. All the guns were thickly studded with Chinese characters, most of which, however, were much obliterated both by age and neglect.

The carriages, made so as to allow them to traverse on a pivot, were formed of camphor wood, which, from the circumstance of its never splintering, and from its durability and hardness, render it peculiarly applicable for that purpose. No quins for elevation or depression seemed to be in use.

As we passed along the batteries, we saw a large number of dead bodies, most of these having been killed by cannon-shot. One in particular took my attention, being a fine man, evidently of some rank; and upon my mentioning the circumstance to some officers who were present at the action, they said he had been particularly active and zealous in encouraging the soldiers under his command; that he was a mandarin of some consideration, but that they were unable to tell what coloured button he had been invested with, as upon receiving his death-wound, he had been observed to tear it from his cap and throw it into a deep pool of water, which was near at hand. Such, indeed, is the care and reverence with which they regard

this badge of honour, that, generally speaking, nothing short of death will compel them to part from it.

It is worthy of remark that, on many different parts of the batteries, wooden crosses had been erected, for what purpose we could never ascertain. Some said, that they entertained a notion that, as Christians, we could not be induced to fire upon the emblem of our faith; but to this opinion I could not agree, for possessing as they do so small a respect for their own sacred images and symbols, I do not suppose they would give the barbarians credit for having a higher state of feeling in this respect than they had themselves.

We went a short distance into the interior of the country; and although the whole of our party did not exceed a dozen in number, the country people fled before us in all directions; nor were we able to induce any of them to approach during the entire day. In our rambles we visited some joss-houses, and to show the mixed idea they must have of religion, under the same roof we discovered a temple dedicated to Boodh, well stored with gods and goddesses, while another portion of the building was sacred to Confucius, their ancient lawgiver, whose very principles were adverse to idolatry, tablets to the dead only being allowed within the walls of his sacred edifices. After one of the most interesting days of my military service, the first upon which I had been an eye-witness to the recent horrors and devastations of war, where the lifeless, yet unburied traces of recent conflict were so plentifully strewn around, I returned to the 'Belle Isle.'

Shang-hai was now evacuated by our troops, the commander-in-chief considering a speedy movement up the Yang-tse-kiang the best he could pursue under present circumstances. During the admiral's stay he had examined the Woosung river a considerable distance up, as he calculated, half-way to Soo-chow-foo, endeavouring to

discover the proper channel that led to this wealthy and populous city, knowing that, should it be considered requisite to carry on warlike operations against it, a previous local knowledge of the distance and the river would be of the greatest advantage. In this he partially succeeded; and on going up the canal, he passed two junks laden with coal, on their way to a large iron-foundry, near to the city of Shang-hai itself. A very grand point was thus discovered, and one that proved to be of the utmost consequence in our future operations—not only the possession of coal by the natives, but that it was an article of common use among them; and subsequently we found it in great quantities in other places, higher up the Yang-tse-kiang.

CHAPTER VIII.

Surveying ships despatched—Sail up the river—Unpropitious day—Island of Tsung-Ming—Harvey Point—Ships ashore—Pagoda Hill—Deposits of the Yang-tse-kiang—Fooshan—Temple of Fooshan—Total eclipse of the sun—Prophecies—Chinese prophecy—Home politics—Masters of transports—The Hon. Company—Kiang-yeen-heen—Fire-ships—Pagoda of Kiang-yeen-heen—Heat of weather—Batteries on shore—Eel-pots—Destruction of the batteries—A fire ashore—Self-appropriation—A severe cold—Chinese interpreter—Counter-irritation—H.C.S. 'Phlegethon'—Admiral's pagoda—The broken capstan—Santo-shan—Ching-kiang-foo—H.C.S. 'Pluto'—I-ching-heen—Signals for landing.

On Sunday, the 26th of June, the remaining portion of the transports and men-of-war entered safely into the river. Our shipping could not have numbered less than seventy to eighty sail; and from the size of the transports that were employed in the expedition, it made a formidable appearance. All seemed now ready to strike a blow into the very heart of the empire.

Surveying ships were despatched up the river for the purpose of sounding, and reporting upon the practica-

bilities of the channel, and the possibilities there were of ascending it in such large vessels as H.M.S. 'Cornwallis' and 'Belle-Isle'—each a seventy-four, and drawing little short of twenty-four feet of water. In a few days one of the surveyors returned with the gratifying intelligence of their having discovered a fine deep channel for ninety miles, which was as far up as they had been.

It being now considered that the advance of the squadron might be prosecuted in safety, orders were promulgated, on the fifth of July, for the whole fleet to weigh anchor on the following morning, in five divisions. At eight A.M. on the 6th of July, Sir W. Parker lead the van, attended by some steamers, &c., Sir H. Gough, in the 'Marion' transport, following shortly after,—each division, to prevent confusion, having received orders to keep two miles astern of the one immediately in front of it.

Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon the masters of the transports, which, with rare exceptions, in smartness of movement, order, and regularity of their crews, equalled, if they were not superior to, the men-of-war of most other nations I have ever had the opportunity of criticising.

Now commenced the most eventful feature that had yet been shown in the Chinese war, and one well worthy of the powerful nation that was carrying it on. By this decided step, the whole army and fleet were at once launched into the very vitals of the empire, from which retreat without conquest would be virtual defeat. Care, however, was taken to keep up a perfect communication with our base, at Woosung and Chusan, which, however, from the very puerile maritime strength and resources of our antagonists, was no very difficult matter to accomplish, nor was there much chance of their ever seriously attempting to disturb it.

The morning broke, decidedly unpropitious for the

undertaking: a heavy, dense atmosphere, with a drizzling rain, led us to fear we should be delayed still some days longer. It, however, greatly improved towards the middle of the day. Having proceeded about twenty miles, we discovered a small stream flowing into the main channel; and just inside, above the tops of the trees, were the masts of an enormous fleet of junks, some of which, having been surprised ere they had time to enter, were disembarking their cargo with all imaginable speed, fancying that both fire and sword would otherwise overtake them. Much to their own surprise, they were in no way disturbed.

Stake-nets for fishing here reached completely across the stream. In these I was informed they caught, at certain seasons of the year, a large fish of fine quality, greatly resembling our sturgeon. Almost at the same moment, the 'Cornwallis' and 'Belle-Isle' grounded; and all our endeavours to get off again having proved fruitless, we remained quiet and stationary until the following day's tide released us from our uncomfortable position.

We were, at this time, just opposite a point of land in the island Tsung-Ming, which particularly deserves observation in a military point of view; the only deep channel running close to the land, it was therefore probably the very best situation in the whole river that could have been selected by the enemy for the purpose of erecting batteries to annoy or check our progress up the stream, as it commanded completely the only part navigable for ships of such burden as we possessed.

It received the name of Point Harvey, from an officer of H.M.S. 'Conroy,' who met his death at this place. He had landed for the purpose of procuring fresh provisions, the crew of the ship being very sickly with scurvy, from a long continuance of salt food and a want of vegetables, rendered the more disagreeable from their constant proximity to the shore, and the immense quantities which

were continually within their sight, but which the poor natives, probably through fear of their mandarins, whose orders they were no doubt acting up to, resolutely refused to supply them with. A large body of Chinese soldiers happened to be near the spot, and attacked the small number of foreigners, the greater portion of whom were unarmed, in which state they had come on shore for the better convenience of carrying away the provisions they should procure. To effect this object with less personal risk, they ensconced themselves, unseen, between the foraging party and their boat, whose return, laden with fowls, &c., was the signal for a general volley being poured upon them from the place of ambush. Mr. Harvey and one marine were killed. This was not altogether unrevenged; a poor satisfaction, however. His brother officers and crew deplored his loss the more, from his having sacrificed his life on this hostile shore in an endeavour to alleviate the sufferings of his fellow-seamen. These were the two first individuals killed by the enemy's fire in the Chinese war, the first capture of Chusan having taken place without the life of a single soldier or sailor being sacrificed.

In consequence of the wind being westerly, thus blowing directly down the river, we made but two miles on the 7th; and it was not considered prudent to beat against it, even during the few hours of flood tide, for although the river here had the appearance of immense width, yet the deep channel was intricate, and as yet but very imperfectly known. This evening we received intimation that H.M.S. 'Blonde' was ashore some few miles lower down. Every man-of-war that had joined the admiral had now been aground at least once during the expedition, with the exception of the 'Dido,' of which good fortune she could not boast many days. It, however, was in no way to be wondered at, for what with the shallowness of the river

and the rapidity of the tides, the dexterity displayed on all sides in avoiding the numerous banks with which we were surrounded was admirable.

On the 8th, we made a long run, losing sight of Tsung-Ming and Mason's Island. We kept about mid-channel, and at 2 P.M. we were abreast of some rising land, the most lofty peak of which goes by the name of Pagoda-hill, from the circumstance of a high pyramidal building having been built upon its summit, in the curious and fantastic style peculiar to these edifices. It had a striking and remarkable appearance in regard to the low land for miles surrounding it; the rock being scarped by nature as abruptly as the cliffs at Dover. On casting our eyes around the horizon, some more of these tiny mountains presented themselves, looking precisely like islands in the midst of an unbroken sea; otherwise, the whole country, within range of the telescope, being one continued flat of highly cultivated land. I have not the least doubt that the ocean once held her sway where whole millions of the inhabitants of this gigantic empire now fatten on the bounties of nature, improved as they are by the unceasing industry of the ant-like population; and that all this alluvial soil is but a deposit from the mountains in the interior, occasioned by heavy rains driving the land down towards the sea; and although this may seem but a mere supposition, yet, when it is borne in mind what an immense body of water must be continually pouring into the ocean, when, at ninety miles from its mouth, the river is twelve or fourteen miles wide, with a current varying from four to six knots per hour, and the water so surcharged with muddy particles that nothing can be seen three inches beneath the surface; I think, when all these things are taken into consideration, that my theory, to say the least of it, is by no means impossible. The ascent of the river in such large vessels

was rather tedious. While the tides lasted we generally resorted to their assistance to enable us to pursue our journey, occasionally having recourse to the help of a steamer, the winds continuing so light that we were unable to trust entirely to our sails alone, to force such huge bodies against so heavy a mass of water, making its way out. At four P.M. on the 8th, we came to anchor opposite a small town called Fooshan. All hands were upon the *qui vive* at observing a number of armed boats proceeding from the flag-ship towards the land. We now fancied there would be some work to be done; and thought we could discover batteries on the shore, about three miles distant. We watched their proceedings intently with our glasses, expecting every moment a signal for us to join them in an attack upon the place. The boats' crews having boarded some junks, we afterwards saw them quietly leap on shore, and then for the first time perceived that the batteries were dismantled, and apparently there was no chance of their meeting with any interruption to the proceedings they might think proper to adopt. We soon perceived that the only blood likely to flow on this occasion would be that of bullocks, pigs, and poultry.

A short distance from the town itself, and further removed inland, was a rising piece of ground, upon the summit of which was situated a large temple, or other public building, and beyond this, still farther from the banks of the river, an old fort. These were evidently in no state to resist, in any very serious degree, the force of our artillery; but, garrisoned by determined troops, would have proved a serious obstacle to the advance of any body unprovided with that powerful arm of warfare. The ship's crew and soldiers in H.M.S. 'Belle-Isle' received this day a supply of fresh provisions, which was the more acceptable to them, as they had not had more than twenty-one days' fresh meat issued to them since their leaving

Plymouth, now nearly seven months; and strong symptoms of scurvy were showing themselves throughout the ranks, to be attributed to this, together with the crowded state of the ship.

On the following day, with the first of the tide, we again weighed anchor; this was not, however, before mid-day. A light but favourable breeze from the east accompanied us, and with the prospect of soon reaching Golden Island all hearts were alive and merry.

I have omitted to mention, that during the time the boats from H.M.S. 'Cornwallis' were landing at Fooshan, a total eclipse of the sun took place. This is invariably considered by the Chinese as a very unfavourable omen, boding nought but evil to the country wherever it may be visible. Under present circumstances, their superstitious fears were doubly roused, and, as I afterwards ascertained, numbers of them stated it would madness to resist us, being convinced that we were leagued in close connexion with devils and demons, and assisted by them to the destruction of all who opposed our will.

Upon this occasion a soothsayer prophesied—and the sequel shows with how much truth—that fire, flood, famine, war, and pestilence, would all take place in this province during the season. The four first dreadful scourges visited this unhappy people, in the widest sense of the word. The fifth (pestilence) was not the less relentless among our own ranks; vast numbers of brave young fellows meeting an untimely grave ere many weeks had passed—their only shroud the waters of this ocean stream. Another prophecy was also on foot—that their country would be conquered by a woman, assisted by ships which should progress over the waters unassisted by sails, and against contrary tides. These two circumstances had apparently come to pass, in regard to our beloved Queen having sent us on this distant expedition,

assisted as we were by a numerous fleet of steamers, (or, as they are called there, fire-ships). Many imagined the last day of the Celestial power was at hand, and that an empire, which for its durability had become proverbial, would ere long be overturned; and that they should be placed under the control and government of the "Red-haired Barbarians," in the same way as the fair plains of Hindostan had fallen under their sway. How little did they know of our home politics! How astonished would their wisest men have been, could they have had a peep into Downing-street, and there have learned that not only was territorial aggrandizement unsought, however dazzling it might be to those upon the field they would wish to occupy, but, on the contrary, all the instructions from home agreed in positively forbidding any territorial conquest whatever; and on no account to raise the standard of rebellion or revolution, or to give encouragement to any scheme tending to displace the present dynasty now ruling over the destinies of the kingdom of China.

On leaving Fooshan, the river took a complete bend back towards Pagoda Hill, in sight of which we were detained at anchor two days, during which time the steamers were busily employed, both day and night, in searching out the deepest and best channel by which we might ascend, and in laying down buoys to mark the safest track. Strict orders were given that no one should land upon the banks of the river, it being the policy as much as possible to conciliate the inhabitants, whose farm-yards had too often being cleared by foraging parties from the ships; at which practices none were more expert than the caterers for the masters of the transports, receiving from each officer a handsome remuneration for the provision of his table. These orders, I am inclined to think, were too constantly deviated from, at least so

the numerous stories I afterwards heard would incline me to believe, as they were naturally desirous of filling their larders at as cheap a rate as possible.

Each master of a transport was supposed to keep (and I believe with but few exceptions they did so) a liberal table. When the troops landed, even should it but be for a few days' duration, the officers were supplied from the same source. On a few occasions complaints were preferred to the Admiral on this subject; inquiry was duly made into it, and they were then placed upon a regulated footing, which, according to the opinion of the reader, may be considered sufficiently liberal, or otherwise—to each individual in the mess was allowed, *per diem*, three bottles of beer, one of wine, and a pint of brandy. Three-quarters of the amount of this expense was defrayed by government; eight rupees being paid daily for each officer, to the masters of the transports, out of which government allowed six, the officer himself paying the remaining two; moreover, the whole army were upon war-batta, drawing tentage, and full allowances—indeed, the liberality which was shown upon all occasions during this war, more especially to the army, I should think unprecedented.

These allowances had been regulated by the authorities in India; and no one who has once served under the Hon. Company but would be delighted to renew his acquaintance with such liberal paymasters.

On the 12th, we came in sight of a town called Kiang-jeen-heen, most romantically situated beneath a high overhanging hill. The country now gradually assumed a somewhat more pleasing character, exchanging the dull everlasting flat of paddy grounds for an occasional rising piece of ground, some of which was scantily wooded. Like all the other hills we had yet met with in this thickly inhabited country, a temple was built upon its top; this

was now surrounded by a dense mass of people, gazing with wonder and astonishment at so strange and novel a spectacle, as a countless number of gigantic barbarian ships, stemming, by aid of their huge wings, the rapid current of these waters, hitherto altogether forbidden to any, save to those who with reverence looked upon his Imperial Majesty as the highest or only potentate on earth. The fire-ships, however, seemed to rivet most of their attention, totally baffling all notions they had previously held, in regard to the wonderful strength of this monster river, whose power, from infancy, they had been taught to respect and dread. About two miles below Kiang-jeen-heen a battery had lately existed, but had, like all the others we had yet passed, since Woosung, been dismantled by the Chinese prior to our arrival. I am inclined to think this had been done very much at the instigation of the inhabitants of the town themselves, for wherever we met with no resistance we invariably treated them with kindness; but wherever the contrary had been their line of action, the destruction of their property, subsequently to the destruction of many of themselves, was the sure sequel to their opposition. The unexpected audacity of the *barbarians* in thus approaching into the very heart of the country was now complete.

The town of Kiang-jeen-heen itself appeared a very pretty one; a remarkably lofty pagoda peeped above some trees, together with the parti-coloured roofs of various temples; we could also clearly perceive the entrance to a large canal, and could discern with our glasses the passage-boats within. These were the first of that description of conveyance which I had so often read of, that we had as yet met with; and showed us clearly we must be approaching towards the populous towns of central China. What I so much regretted was, not being able to land and examine at leisure these curious places;

but I contented myself with the idea that ere many days should elapse, both Kinshan and Ching-kiang-foo would be in our possession—the latter probably one of the richest cities in China, and which has now become a rival to the southern capital, Nankin, herself. These surmises proved to be well founded, as I shall presently have occasion to show. We remained one day at anchor a few miles above this town, the small steamers again feeling the way up the river, which was here about six or seven miles wide; the tides, as we receded from the mouth of the stream, losing their influence and length of daily duration, evidently showing that, ere many more miles, we should be obliged to trust entirely to the winds to push us on.

We all agreed that this was the hottest day we had yet experienced since leaving the Straits of Sunda; many there were who fainted whilst employed about their daily avocations in the ships.

We were charmed to see, on the morning of the 14th, the signal hoisted, on board H.M.S. the 'Cornwallis,' to weigh; and never was the order more promptly executed. Shortly after, the master of H.M.S. 'Belle Isle,' who had been sent forward in one of the steamers, returned on board, and endeavoured to answer the united inquiries of some two dozen voices, as to what he had seen. He said, he had proceeded some distance up the river, and fancied he had been within sight of Kinshan; at all events, he had been fired upon, from a battery mounting some twenty pieces of cannon; that there was plenty of water as far as he had gone. I can compare our progress in some respects to that of the early navigators—interesting in the extreme—not an instance of a single individual, much less of an European, out of our whole force, ever having been within this altogether unknown region. We were fortunate in having again a strong fair wind, enabling us to follow closely in the Admiral's wake. The greater part of

this day's run was through one unvaried level country as far as the eye could reach ; the river was very circuitous, as we appeared to be sailing rather away from, than towards, the batteries which had opened on our steamers. Comparatively but few people flocked to the banks. The country, on the whole, was more thickly wooded than we had been accustomed to see, and, in some measure, resembled the richest and finest spots in the lowlands of our own much beloved, far distant home. Peeping constantly from beneath the trees were octagonal and square pagodas, belonging to their sacred buildings, and putting us in mind of the towers and steeples of our own churches, in some secluded villages, where many of us were not ashamed to allow our thoughts oftentimes to roam.

At short intervals, on the river's bank, small huts were seen among the reeds ; their occupants employed in tending their eel-pots, which were constructed of bamboo, and finished with peculiar neatness, so inherent to this curious people ; they were shaped much the same as our own. They had another method of fishing, which I had before seen practised in the tide-ways, both in France and Turkey ; this was, by alternately lowering and raising a huge landing-net, taking from it at each successive haul the slippery captives which may not have had sufficient expertness to escape ere it was drawn up.

At sun-down the Admiral took up a position about four miles ahead of where we then were, and immediately under a high mountain ; we heard a few shots fired, saw some boats landing, and, ere we arrived at our anchorage, near to the 'Cornwallis,' a tremendous blaze of light arose from the shore, which had a very fine appearance, as by this time it had become quite dark. We soon ascertained that this was nothing more than two or three small batteries which had been destroyed, and the marines having set fire to a large temple, which had been

converted into a temporary barrack by the Chinese troops, who had been placed to defend the guns, but who had very judiciously escaped, upon seeing what a stupendous force was about to overwhelm them.

Immediately before our retiring to rest, an awful fire broke out in a small village somewhat below the spot we were anchored in. This was reported to be the act of the Chinese themselves, who, they said, intended to follow the example of the Russians on the invasion of the French, and set fire to their dwellings on our advance. Long after the war was terminated, I found that this had been occasioned solely by the carelessness of one of a boat's crew sent on shore to seek for provisions, who, after lighting his pipe, carelessly threw the brand with which he had done so, among some dry straw; it speedily ignited, and the destruction of this happy little village was the consequence. Fortunate was it for this individual that the Admiral did not discover the real cause of the conflagration. Some of our foraging expeditions after poultry and oxen, which, from the unwillingness of the Chinese authorities to allow the common people to supply us with provisions, were of necessity resorted to, were amusing enough, while others led to most disastrous consequences, in which case, almost invariably, the unhappy Chinese became the victims. Upon one occasion, I remember, a party started away on a foraging expedition, with an intention of proceeding to a village, which they saw some miles in the interior: this they without difficulty reached, and speedily commenced the old practice of appropriating to themselves what most suited their wants from the stalls in the market-place, most of the inhabitants having fled. Their party soon became separated through their eagerness, and little imagined these simple people would think of resisting them; on a sudden, however, there was a violent commotion on a small bridge, and a rush towards one par-

ticular individual; he defended himself bravely for a considerable time, shooting two of his opponents with a double-barrelled gun which he carried with him; he was however overpowered, and when in the act of being dispatched with a heavy iron hoe, was fortunately released by the timely intervention of a companion, who, drawing his pistol, shot the assailant. Numbers were increasing upon them on all sides, and had they not speedily returned to their boat, very little doubt exists but that they would have been every one put to death.

On the 15th, the surveying ships again proceeded on their work. The necessary slow progress was to all parties exceedingly annoying, more especially so to the troops, who had been cooped up during so many months in our sadly overcrowded ship; who were, in consequence, very desirous to land and take up their abode upon shore.

I know of few things more unpleasant than a heavy cold in the head. There are not many of my readers, I make bold to assert, who are not occasionally beset by this disagreeable companion. Let those who consider themselves worthy objects of commiseration when suffering under some slight ailment, while surrounded by all the comforts of a snug English house, have some compassion for those in the same state, who are so unfortunate as to be pent up within the narrow limits of a ship, the thermometer at 91°, the tropical rays of a July sun fiercely reflected from the glassy surface of the water, without one breath of air to cool their parching temples; and no sooner has that powerful orb vanished for the night, than all the million insects that such a climate gives birth to, having lain dormant during the day, instantly spring into life and motion. The mosquitoes here, the largest and most venomous I ever met with,—and I consider myself no bad judge, having writhed under the tortures of these pigmy tormentors in all quarters of the globe,—immediately commencing an attack,

apparently with double relish, upon their foreign victims. Oh, horror of horrors ! Defend me from a bad cold at any time or place, but more especially in a tropical or marshy climate, with the average daily thermometer at 90° Fahrenheit. The reader, if he has ever felt these pests, may sympathise with our unhappy situation.

I was greatly amused by the means employed by a Chinese of the name of Atang, who had been given to us as interpreter, to drive away a rheumatic pain and cold ; and have subsequently found that it is the common mode resorted to by this simple people for such maladies. He employed the services of one of the soldiers to rub his back with a number of the small copper coins of the country, called cash, until the blood was ready to rush from under the skin, and the whole surface was dreadfully inflamed ; he then plucked small pieces of flesh from his body, and constantly drove pins into his legs : these remedies, I presume, he had recourse to, upon the same principle as that of the late Mr. St. John Long—as a counter-irritation. I could not, however, help giving him great credit for his endurance of pain, although I could not be persuaded, even at his constant solicitation, assuring me it was a cure for all evils (which in one sense I thought very possible), to undergo the same treatment ; by no means becoming a convert to the principle of scarifying one's back to drive away a headache, but rather fancying it would be following the example of the gentleman who cut off his nose, as the surest method of annoying his face.

About eleven in the forenoon we heard a great number of shots fired by heavy artillery. Our anxiety to know the cause was not gratified until the morning of the 16th, when we were informed that it was occasioned by the Chinese having attacked the H.C.S.S. 'Phlegethon,' which having been discovered by a small masked battery among some reeds upon the banks of the river, had been

fired upon from it, which was kept up for a short time with becoming spirit. A few shells, however, nicely pitched, bursting among the defenders, soon threw them into disorder, and they speedily ran from their guns and evacuated the post.

In the meantime H.M.S.F. 'Vixen' had proceeded beyond this masked work without even discovering its character, and had reached the Golden Island itself, which they described as the most beautiful little fairy isle imaginable, covered with temples, whose gilt-topped pagodas shone brilliantly in the evening sun. They stated that they had caught sight of the town of Ching-kiang-foo, which they described as a very large city, about three miles in the interior: that the inhabitants were quitting it as fast as they could, carrying with them their effects. These accounts filled us with a desire to proceed forward. A dead calm, however, succeeded to the strong and favourable breezes we had lately experienced, and we had no resource but that of calling patience to our aid, to make us endure our unenviable situation. We once or twice visited the dismantled batteries, and walked to the summit of the hill, where a small pagoda was erected, which we christened afresh, calling it the Admiral's Pagoda.

On the 18th I accepted an offer of going up the river in the 'Medusa,' which vessel was dispatched for the purpose of ascertaining what our foremost ships were about; and the cause of the firing which we had heard the evening previous, near Kinshan. I thus had an opportunity of being the first of our own immediate party in seeing this beautiful little spot. The entrances to the Grand Canal, one leading to the north of China, the other to the rich provinces in the south, appeared studded with junks, and opposite to each a man-of-war was stationed.

In their attempt to weigh anchor in H.M.S. 'Corn-

wallis,' this day, they broke their capstan to pieces: this unlucky accident delayed the whole force until the 19th, when we all started, and by the aid of powerful steamers attached alongside the largest ships, we found ourselves able to overcome the tremendous force of the current, unassisted as we now were by any tide, for at this distance from the ocean we were altogether beyond its influence. The latter portion of this day's voyage was particularly interesting, more especially immediately prior to our arrival at King-Shang; about three miles short of which we passed an island called Shwei-Shan, or Santo-Shan, by us more commonly known by the name of Silver Island: it was highly wooded, with many handsome buildings on it, and in its northern channel were two very remarkable rocks, perfectly white. Upon this island had been established an heronry, the heron being considered here, as elsewhere, a royal bird: these were all of a pure white, and had the appearance of being very tame. I could never ascertain if they were in the habit of hawking them, as in many parts, both in Europe and the west of Asia. Towards evening about a thousand of these sedate-looking birds were perched upon the upper branches of the trees; so thickly were they collected together, as to give an appearance to the wood of being covered with snow. We had much difficulty, on account of the strength of the tide, in passing this island, being whisked about among the eddies and whirlpools of the river, the ship having no steerage-way: these eddies are called by the southern Chinese, Chow-Chow Water, signifying a mixing or mingling, a phrase applied also to their meals, and not inaptly; for such mixtures and messes as they seem to devour with relish, would, I really believe, turn the stomach of an Esquimaux. At seven P.M. we anchored about half a mile astern of the Admiral, opposite to whose ship was the southern entrance to the Grand Canal, which

ran directly through the suburbs of the town of Ching-kiang-foo, which city, from the main-top of our ship, gave me the idea of being of great magnitude, in which I was subsequently fully confirmed.

The beautiful island of Kinshan rose, like a fairy queen, out of the river, with its golden-tipped pagoda glittering in the evening sun: all seemed peace and tranquillity. Alas! how soon was all this to be exchanged for the dreary horrors of war, let loose upon this devoted city; which, but for the obstinacy of the Tartar emperor, could so easily have been averted. Scarcely had we anchored when an enormous fire broke out in the town; it must have been ignited by the Chinese, this being a very common practice among them, to screen the depredations committed, under cover of the war, upon such of their defenceless fellow-countrymen, as, from timidity, had quitted their dwellings, leaving their houses and property, on our approach, to the tender mercies of the mob or our own followers.

The next morning, the entire fleet of transports not having fully arrived, Lord Saltoun accepted the invitation of the Admiral to accompany him on a survey up the river in the Hon. Company's S.S. 'Pluto.' About a mile above Kinshan we came to the entrance of the Northern Grand Canal, leading to Peking, by which supplies from the rich and fertile districts in the south are forwarded to the emperor: all transit by this means was now completely blocked up, which must very soon have acted in a twofold way to his discomfort—both ruining his treasury and making his subjects dissatisfied with this war. The Chinese empire was now virtually cut in two, the head no longer having any connexion with the heart and limbs of this stupendous body. Opposite to this, and on the south bank, was a small creek, into which had been thrust between 500 and 600 junks, which had fallen into our posses-

sion, but which contained scarce anything valuable, having been, with few exceptions, previously plundered by their crews. The country around seemed in no way altered from the character which it bore below the island of Santo-Shan—namely, that of a flat alluvial soil, teeming with vegetation, in the very highest state of culture. Some miles inland we could perceive a range of rather lofty hills, which seemed to run in the direction in which we supposed Nankin to be. We proceeded on as far as I-chin-heen, a town mentioned by Mr. Ellis, Secretary to Lord Amherst's embassy, as the first at which he stopped, on his partial ascent of this river, prior to their reaching Nankin, on their return from the northern capital. Here we found H.M.S 'Dido' at anchor; they had already succeeded in establishing a pretty good market, and an interchange of civilities with the mandarins of the place, for which her captain was proverbial. It was truly astonishing to see the remnants of such fleets of junks as had been wantonly set fire to by Chinese miscreants, for what reason we could not understand; huge masts and half-burned spars were strewed all over the surface of the river, and the banks were literally lined with these half-burned wrecks. On our return we discovered that most of the transports had already arrived, and that our commander-in-chief had, with his usual celerity of movement under such circumstances, determined upon landing and storming the town on the following morning at daybreak. Orders were instantly conveyed by signal to the different ships, which unfortunately were in some instances misunderstood. In consequence of the lateness of the hour and the rapidity of the current, they could not be conveyed personally.

The portion of duty allotted to our brigade was that of defeating a Tartar camp, which was formed upon some heights overlooking the town, about five miles distant

from the river's bank, it being intended that the town itself should occupy the attention of the brigades under Generals Schoede and Bartley, to each of which, as well as to our own, had been allotted a due proportion of artillery and sappers.

CHAPTER IX.

The Paddy-grounds—Tartar banners—Major Anstruther—The Tartars routed—Death among the troops—Extracts from general orders—Military operations—Detached firing—Tong-chow—Chinese ladies' feet—Plunder in the town—Self-destruction—The military governor—The hiri kari—Curious custom in Japan—Prize agents—Mr. Davis's work—A joey—Clocks—Public buildings—Fears of the people—Amputation of a soldier's arm—Lenity to kidnappers—Sickness in the camp—Cross-bow—Position of the force—Chinese art.

THURSDAY, July 21, must ever be to me a memorable day, as it was the first upon which I met the enemy on the field, and my feelings were naturally somewhat excited on the occasion. We rose long before daylight, and found the steamer in which we were about to disembark alongside; the disembarkation was accomplished by ourselves, and the regiment on board as expeditiously, and as regularly as was possible; but in consequence of some misunderstanding regarding the signals or orders, only a portion of our brigade arrived at the appointed spot, although we waited more than two hours for them. As the day advanced the heat naturally became more oppressive, and but for this mistake our day's work might have been more speedily terminated than it was. The lieutenant-general examined, from some neighbouring heights, the encampment of the enemy; but from the nature of the ground they had chosen, it was altogether impossible to determine their number. We were then

ordered to proceed to attack them with what troops had already arrived, which amounted in the whole to about 1000 men, together with three field-pieces upon wheelbarrow-carriages, it being easier with these to transport guns over the narrow paths which intersect the paddy grounds, which present such continual difficulties to the movement of troops through the entire cultivated districts of this country.

Making the best of our way over an open country, that appeared to have been used by the inhabitants of this populous town as a burial-ground, and skirting our way through the numerous enclosures which we were obliged to cross, we at last halted when about one thousand yards distant from the encampment of the enemy, from whence we saw that they were drawn out in order of battle, a portion of their force being posted upon the summit of a lofty hill, immediately on our right. It was difficult for us to make any just calculation as to their numbers, but we agreed in thinking they did not exceed 2000 men. This was one of the most interesting moments I had yet known, the first in which the real services of my profession were brought into play. By their dress, we could discover them to be Tartars, not Chinese; and with their numerous banners glittering in the sun, and the singularly attired spearmen and bowmen, they had a somewhat grotesque, though, I am free to confess, an imposing appearance. We made a formation as quickly as the fatigued state of our troops would allow, during which time they kept up from their destructive jinjalls a pretty smart fire upon us, without our having the power of returning it effectually, uttering at the same time the most discordant and fiendish yells that can by any possibility be imagined, which doubtless, in some of their former wars, had been of much service, but which upon this occasion was not likely to be of great avail. Strange

to say, this fire had but very little effect, although the balls constantly whizzed around us. Major Anstruther, the officer so long a prisoner at Ningpo, having at last succeeded in getting up his field-pieces, gave them a few rounds. During this time we advanced upon them, but long ere we could approach, they turned and fled, which from their previously determined appearance surprised many of us much. So expeditiously did they perform this movement, that when we arrived upon the crest of the hill, not a vestige of them could we perceive; on the advance of one of our companies, a few were discovered who had thrown themselves among the bushes for concealment. We found many sedan-chairs, deserted by their owners and bearers, in their hurry to get clear off, and small Tartar ponies running loose, the officers, whose property they were, trusting to their own legs to escape, rather than to the fleetness of their steeds. We had now liberty to reconnoitre the ground which they had occupied, for to have pursued them would have been pursuing a shadow, their arms and dress being cast aside, and none of us could tell which was a peasant, which a soldier. We found that they had chosen a most capital position for every emergency, either to fight or fly, as best suited them. Immediately in their rear was a broad paved road, leading from Ching-kiang-foo to Nankin, by which they escaped. A cry was soon raised that the camp was on fire: taking precautions, therefore, to remove the men to a sufficient distance, in case any ammunition should explode, we halted awhile to rest, securing a few trophies, such as banners, bows and arrows, &c. Neither were we much inclined, nor had we great opportunity, to inspect their camp very closely. Chance threw in my way some small written documents, which afterwards I ascertained to be a muster-roll; indeed, to such a degree of regularity in this respect are their arrangements carried out, that for

two centuries past a regular army list has been published at Peking of all their superior military officers, and much prior to anything like an army list having even been thought of in our own country.

An arrow, which is invariably carried by an aide-de-camp, when he is entrusted with an order by his general, with the hour of the day at which he starts marked upon it, also fell into my possession.

The excitement being somewhat abated, the heat began to be severely felt by the men, particularly among those who, for so many months, had had no exercise; numbers were falling out from the ranks, and some—I believe I do not exaggerate when I say nearly a dozen—fell down dead upon the spot. Our first care, therefore, was to march the soldiers as speedily as practicable to a neighbouring village, and take possession of a number of joss-houses and other buildings, and get them shelter from the trying effects of the sun. We lost but five men of H. M. 98th, killed by the enemy's fire; but before night, about twenty had perished from the effects of *coups de soleil*. This, indeed, was a sad thing; but we were soon obliged to grow callous to such scenes, for ere the week was past, forty more men in that regiment alone had perished by cholera, brought about by exposure, want of rest, and a too free indulgence in unripe fruits and raw vegetables, which their officers could not dissuade them from indulging in. I cannot resist giving a short detail of the day's proceedings, which, I fear, is much more interesting to myself than it will be to my readers.

It would, indeed, be out of place for me to continue to give a much longer description of the military movements of this day; suffice it to say, that for some time after we had occupied the village, we heard continued heavy firing from the troops attacking the entrenched camp.

The disembarkation had commenced on the 21st, at daybreak. The 1st brigade, under Major-General Lord Saltoun, moved forward to attack the intrenched camp, which was gallantly carried about nine o'clock, after a short resistance, the Chinese precipitately retiring over the hills. Major-General Schoede, with the 2nd brigade, about the same time ascended the heights assigned to him on the river-side, and after discharging some rockets into the city, gallantly pushed forward, under a smart fire of jin-jalls and musketry from the walls, and entered that point of the city by escalade, about ten o'clock. About noon, the arrangements for forcing the west outer gate being completed, it was most effectually blown in, when the 3rd brigade, under Major-General Bartley, accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief, gallantly rushed in, sweeping all before them. The buildings above the gate, in which the Tartar troops had been posted, were at the same time completely enveloped in flames. The Tartars, however, within the city were still unsubdued, and were collected in a large body. The 18th and 49th regiments advanced by the ramparts, and were suddenly fired upon, sustaining a severe loss in officers and men, although the Tartars suffered in a tenfold degree.

The operations of this day were executed under a burning sun, with the thermometer above 90, and the loss of life in consequence was serious.

The loss of the land forces, I fear, was not less than 30 killed, 110 wounded in action, 3 missing, and about 20 who died from the effects of the sun; that of the Chinese must have been immense, as, independently of those who fell in action, incredible numbers of the Tartars, in some cases including whole families, unhappily died by their own hands. Their force within the city was supposed to have amounted to between 3000 and 4000.

Contrary to the expectation of the Commander-in-Chief,

the attack on the town was resisted to the utmost; in many instances the ground was disputed inch by inch; and when our troops had possession of the ramparts, the Tartars still continued to fire from the covert of their garden-walls upon our men: it was this spirited though useless resistance on their part, which caused so great a loss in both men and officers, amounting, as I before have said, to about 150 killed and wounded. All was quiet, and every portion in our hands by three o'clock in the afternoon, and many of us courted sleep to the utmost of our power; but, in too many instances, the excitement we had gone through utterly precluded us from that refreshment.

In a part of the religious building in which we had taken up our quarters were large stores of rich silks and satins, of the finest Nankin manufacture; these, as you will readily imagine, became the lawful *loot** of the captors, and were without loss of time divided. The portion, however, which fell to my share, passed into the hands of some one else, on its way on board, which many have since told me I well deserved.

During the course of the night we were continually alarmed by small detached portions of the enemy advancing upon our encampment, and firing into it; this was especially harassing to the troops, as they were obliged to be continually prepared to resist an attack, and could obtain no rest whatever.

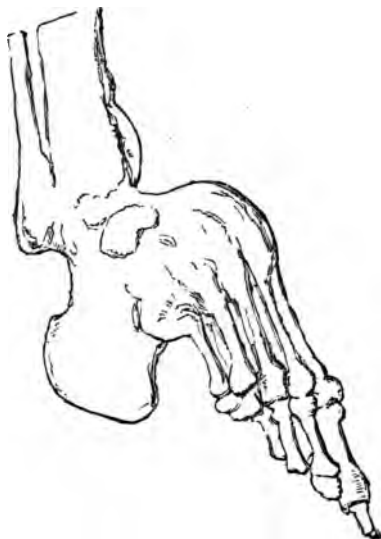
One ridiculous scene occurred before daybreak. Our horses, which had been but badly secured, got loose, and instantly commenced fighting with one another; the Native Regiment, half awake, fancied that the Tartars were upon them, and such a rush and confusion as then took place I have rarely ever been a witness to. The first thing I observed, upon getting up, was Captain K., placing himself

* *Loot*, Hindostanee for plunder.

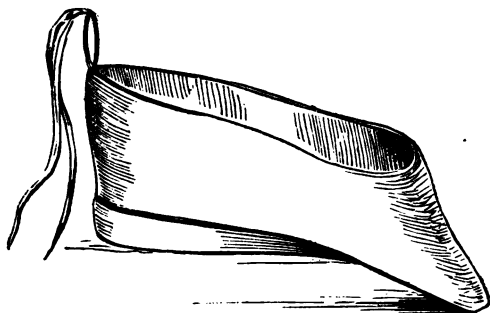
in a good position to take a cut at my head with my own sword; fortunately, the moon was shining in all her brightness, or I really think some horrid catastrophe would have taken place in our mistaking friend for foe. After coming thoroughly to our senses, we were astonished to think we could have been such fools, as outposts, &c., had been regularly posted, and a surprise was totally impossible.

We remained in this village, called Tongchow, about one week, during which time we were obliged to depend upon the shipping for all our supplies, there being no possibility of purchasing anything, the neighbouring hamlets having been previously swept bare of fowls, ducks, &c., by the hands of their little scrupulous former *protectors*, the Tartar troops.

While at Tongchow, the doctor of the 'Belle-Isle' procured a specimen of a lady's foot. I here present a facsimile of its appearance.



The Chinese ladies are often accused of being cross-tempered ; this is not so much to be wondered at, considering how the shoe pinches.



CHINESE LADY'S SHOE.

During the time of our stay I had frequent opportunities of visiting the town of Chin-kiang-foo, and a curious scene the *tout ensemble* presented : sincerely did I hope that any obstinacy on the part of the authorities of Nankin might not be the cause of bringing down upon it a similar fate. Every house was plundered, and a large portion of the town, in various places, had been set on fire : this was principally the work of the Chinese rabble, who are the greatest thieves and the most disorderly of any in the world, and were frequently known to set fire to both ends of the street, in order that they might more effectually, and with less chance of being disturbed, plunder the centre. As to putting any effectual stop to these depredations, that was utterly impossible, for many reasons ; first, from the great extent of the town ; and, secondly, its immense population, which was stated to be between one and two hundred thousand : moreover, in some few instances, the

very property which was carried off was that of the owners themselves, to have deprived them of which was contrary both to instructions received from head-quarters and also to our own wishes, as the war was not directed against the Chinese people, but against their present rulers. Tartar and Chinese soldiers were lying dead in all directions—women, either poisoned or killed by the hands of their own husbands and fathers, and children by that of their own mothers; while many a poor little infant lay helpless upon the ground, deserted by its own parent, who, from fear of the dreaded barbarians, had terminated her own existence, either by hanging herself in her own house, or drowning herself in one of the small wells in the courtyard of her once happy home. Indeed, to such an incredible extent did this horrid system arrive, that I was assured, by an individual upon whose word I could implicitly rely, that in one house alone he had counted no less than sixteen women and children, some dead from the effects of poison, but the majority with their throats cut from ear to ear. It would be superfluous to say that I thanked God I had not seen this last sight, so complete or extensive a tragedy not having fallen under my own observation. It is difficult to state the precise reason for this wholesale murder; the only way in which I could account for it was, that the mandarins had taken care to impress upon the people the most outrageous and absurd ideas of the monstrosity and savageness of all our actions, declaring in proclamations, which they had caused to be freely distributed through the town, that no crimes were too black, no cruelties too great, for us to perpetrate; making the people believe that they had nothing to hope for, upon the capture of the town, but the most cruel of deaths. Many of the Chinese soldiers fought with the most determined bravery, hand-to-hand conflicts being very common. Had it not been for the watchfulness of a

marine, the Admiral would, in all probability, have met his death from a Tartar, who, utterly regardless of himself, had approached close to his Excellency, and was only bayoneted when in the act of discharging his matchlock. Every means had been used to stimulate their courage; large bribes of money had been given them, and silver medals, according to Chinese custom, had been distributed *before* the action of the soldiers, rather to stimulate their courage, than as a reward and distinction after it should have been completed.

At the capture of this town, the Tartar commander-in-chief, Hae-ling, was the first to set the example of self-destruction; for upon his discovering that the loss of the post which had been confided to his charge by the supreme authority was unavoidable, and well knowing that no excuse whatever would shield him from the wrath of his *paternal* emperor! he retired into the interior of his house, quietly seated himself in his magisterial chair, and having ordered his servant to set fire to the building, became a prey to the flames. The Emperor eventually gave to this noble officer full credit for his magnanimous conduct, issuing an edict upon the occasion, in the following terms:—

“GENERAL HAE-LING.—It having been fully ascertained, to the entire satisfaction of the imperial mind, that the Tartar General Hae-ling voluntarily sacrificed his life on account of the loss of the city of Chin-keang-foo, the Emperor, in a late Gazette, issues detailed directions for the highest honours to be paid to his memory, and munificent favours to be shown towards his wife and all his relations. A splendid temple, in commemoration of his virtues and his unexampled bravery, is to be forthwith erected at Chin-keang-foo, and a tablet, with his name

inscribed by the Emperor's own hand, is to to be suspended in the hall of the principal temple at Peking."

However much we may condemn such suicidal acts, or the system of a government whose policy can lead to their accomplishment, yet we cannot but admire the daring courage and determination of those who would rather put a period to their own existence, and of those most dear to them, than fall into the hands of their enemies, or betray their trusts. It was subsequently reported, that when the Emperor received the despatches detailing these dreadful events, and the rapidity with which they had been consummated, he said, "I perceive you have all been deceiving me; you told me that the red-haired barbarians were powerful on the waters *only*, and that so long as we had high walls to our towns there need be no alarm; I now find they can fight by land as well as by sea."

In their ideas upon self-destruction the Chinese have some affinity with their neighbours in Japan, where suicide is very common; and where, under certain circumstances, it is deemed so honourable, that no man of sense or virtue could even wish to forego it: there it is termed, committing "*hiri kari*." Any one in the government employ having run the *chance* of incurring the censure of the first authority, or Emperor, (who is there styled by the appellation of the *Siagoon*.) whether deservedly or not, or any individual who, by misfortune or bad management, has become deeply involved in his affairs, will gather together by invitation his friends and acquaintances, giving them, as far as his means will allow, an entertainment which is sometimes extremely magnificent; towards its conclusion he will take an impressive farewell of them, and in their presence dispose of all his goods, &c.,

according to his wishes, as though he was about to travel to some distant land ; which, in truth, in one sense, he is about too surely to do. He will then quietly seat himself, and with one of the two swords which in the higher grades of life they invariably carry, (amongst whom this honourable custom is much in vogue,) he will rip his bowels open in front of the whole company, who, so far from dissuading him from the action either by entreaty or force, most highly applaud him ; and so far from becoming an object of pity to them, he is the envy of those who either are witnesses of the action, or to whom it is related.

Although at Chin-keang-foo very many rare and curious things fell into the hands of those who took any pains in collecting them, the precious metals had been removed or buried prior to our arrival, for which indeed they had ample time, by reason of our before-mentioned delay at Swei-Shan, or the Admiral's Pagoda. Individual instances doubtless did accrue where large sums of sycee fell into private hands ; but those who were sufficiently alive to help themselves to this enticing article, had generally the prudence to stow it away with the utmost despatch in the ever-ready and capacious transports, and to say as little about it as possible. The prize-agents, I believe, did not get much more than fifty or sixty thousand dollars—a contemptible sum in a town which, for opulence and trade, ranks among the first cities in this stupendous monarchy.

Most of us provided ourselves with warm cloaks, which were plentifully strewed about. We thought we might have to spend the winter in the same latitude ; and from the previous accounts which had been given us of the intense cold at that season, we deemed it wise to make some preparation for it. I was fortunate enough to stumble upon some ornaments of jade, which stone, when carved, is very highly prized in the country. It is a

species of white agate, and is used both for the adornment of the mandarins' houses, and the persons of their ladies. A fancied value is set upon it, according to the veins which traverse it. I am assured that so small an article as a thumb-ring has been known occasionally to fetch as much as two hundred dollars. It is so well described in Mr. Davis's scientific work upon China, that it would be but robbing from him were I to attempt a further account of its properties or component parts.

Amongst other articles I procured were two *joeys*, or batons of office, which are presented by the Emperor to those who are sufficiently fortunate as to render themselves worthy of his notice and favour. They are of very singular construction, being made of wood, studded with Chinese characters, inlaid in silver; and at three different intervals, at equal distances, are set jade stones, beautifully carved, each one smaller than the preceding. At the extremity of one was a silken cord, with the tassel of yellow, this sacred colour denoting its having been presented by the Emperor himself. It is carried, on state occasions, over the shoulder; in most of the drawings of the highest dignitaries, they are represented carrying this badge of office in this manner. A few China cups also fell into my possession, which for beauty of manufacture and for the clearness of their porcelain were far superior to any that I have either before or since seen. and would gladden the heart of many a collector at home.

I procured a very good metal mirror, used prior to the introduction of the common quicksilvered ones. These are highly polished, and covered with Chinese characters on the back. It has been stated that these characters and figures can be seen represented on the face, *through* the metal, but I never saw one where such was the case.

A friend of mine was much amused, during his walk through the town, by a scene which for novelty was

unequaled. Hearing the crash of some fragile substances, accompanied with shouts of boisterous mirth, he went into one of the large rooms of a house which showed signs of opulence and wealth; his gravity was put to a severe test at seeing some half-dozen men-of-war's men amusing themselves by throwing small European clocks, with which the rooms seemed well stocked, at a huge Dutch time-piece placed upon a side-table; and as each succeeded better than his neighbour in a good hit, he received the well-merited applause of his companions, giving vent to it in such expressions as, "Go it, my boys!" "That's the time of day!" "Hurrah!"

The walled portion of the town was reckoned about four miles in circumference, which I am inclined to think it exceeded. The suburbs, extending a long distance towards the west, probably occupied an equal extent of ground. The former space was chiefly occupied by streets containing shops, with an occasional blank space of wall, where were the houses of the most wealthy inhabitants. A very large portion, however, was occupied by gardens and pleasure-grounds, all of which showed evident signs of great neglect. The suburbs were one dense mass of habitations of two stories in height; the lower portions of which were devoted to the use of handicraftsmen, or as store-rooms for merchandise. There were numerous public buildings, most of them appearing to be of a religious character, either dedicated to Boodh or Confucius. The part of the town which seemed to have been selected as the residence of the highest authorities, appears to have been the north-east angle, within the city walls; against which our first attack was directed, and which was so gallantly carried by the brigade under General Schoede.

The coolness of the water in the wells was particularly agreeable,—in some measure destroyed by the reflection that in all probability the purest of these springs had been

converted, not only into a receptacle for the dead, but in too many instances, I am horrified to think, for the living. Many an unfortunate misguided wretch did our men rescue from such a situation, invariably treating them, to their infinite surprise, with the greatest kindness, when they had been led to suppose that nothing short of death awaited them. Should the obstinacy of the Emperor or his counsellors ever lead to a second invasion of China, the people will have a very different opinion of us, which, I have no doubt, will induce them to open their gates to us, as the better mode of saving their property, rather than bring destruction upon themselves and all around them by listening to the ridiculous representations of, or being bamboozled by, their mandarins.

We still retained possession of our quarters outside the walls of Chin-kiang-foo, at Tong-chow, and nightly were regaled with a few shots from the tops of the hills, which, though it did no injury whatever, served to harass and annoy us; in the sequel, it proved far more injurious to themselves and to the poor country-people of the neighbourhood, who were occasionally shot at night through their own folly in advancing upon our posts, although notices, translated into Chinese, were posted in all directions round our encampment, warning them of the danger of so doing, as it was utterly impossible for the sentries to know friend from foe in the darkness of the night; and they were of course obliged to fire upon their challenge (though not in the least understood) being disregarded. Numbers of these poor fellows were brought daily to our head-quarters, and the fortitude with which they bore the requisite amputations of limbs, &c., was truly admirable to witness. One in particular, who was a soldier from some distant country, bore the amputation of his arm in the most exemplary way. He had been shot in the shoulder, and nothing short of taking the limb out

of the socket could possibly have arrested mortification and death. This he submitted to while sitting on a stool, during which time, I was holding the light, and had every opportunity of watching his countenance: he must have undergone intense agony, yet had sufficient presence of mind scarcely to show it; and two days after, when I went to visit him, he was eating his meal quite composedly, no inflammation whatever having ensued; which I attributed principally to the diet which these natives are accustomed to use, boiled rice being generally their only nourishment.

Kidnapping our soldiery was always a favourite scheme of war amongst these people, but I am inclined to think it was not carried on here with any great success. One attempt was made upon our camp, but fortunately the assailants were seized and secured prior to the accomplishment of their design. The manacles, bags, ropes, &c., with which they were provided, were found upon them. The story they gave of themselves was, that having been under confinement in their own jail for a considerable period, for some state offences, the conditions of their release were, that they should use their utmost endeavours to take bodily possession of as many of the barbarians as they could; fortunately, however, for some poor fellows, they were arrested in this occupation ere its accomplishment. They were five in number, and if their characters could be at all guessed at by their countenances, they must have been of the vilest amongst the community, for a more diabolical-looking crew it has never been my lot to see: they were kept in confinement for some short period, but eventually released, and I believe, without suffering any punishment—a clemency in which some considered that our commander-in-chief was too prodigal, but that it would have been better policy to have acted severely towards such wretches as these, when we caught them, in

order to strike terror into the others. As soon as the sword was sheathed, after the capture of any town, nothing could induce our generous and kind-hearted chief to use the halter, even upon the most unworthy being within his power, and however deserving of it.

Some cases of cholera now began to show themselves amongst the troops, particularly those lately arrived from home. These, so long cooped up within the narrow limits, of their overcrowded ships, were naturally unprepared for such great changes as they had experienced during the week past. Severe bodily fatigue under a burning sun, added to extreme excitement, want of rest, free liberty in eating and drinking, and in many instances that vile poison, *samshoo*, in addition to over-indulgence in vegetables and unripe fruit; to all these causes combined may be attributed the severe sickness under which the troops laboured; for in the 98th alone, that went out with us, in less than ten days fifty-five men were numbered with the dead, but subsequent events led us to regard even this mortality as light. It is painful for me to revert to the scenes of sickness and of death which eventually overtook so many of those with whom I had long been placed in such near contact. The officers suffered comparatively much less than the men; many were attacked with *coup de soleil*, and I think I may make bold to say *all*, with diarrhoea; but the former, having been while on shore more prudent in their living, and also having had more space and freer air on ship-board, rallied sooner under these complaints.

On the 26th and 27th a great portion of the walls of the town were thrown down, and a very large breach made in the north-eastern angle, so as to render it completely untenable; their magazines, &c., were destroyed, and large quantities of such *munitio de guerre* as bows and arrows, which would seem but of small use to us, were consigned

to the flames. Great care was also taken to collect together as many of their jinjalls as possible, and to destroy them. I must here mention a cross-bow of very curious construction, which fell into my hands; it resembled, in its general form, that formerly in use with us, but above the barrel was attached a reservoir containing six or seven arrows, and immediately upon one having been discharged, a second fell into its place, thus enabling the soldier to eject that number of arrows with the labour of dragging up the string only at each successive discharge.

On the following day, the 28th, the town was entirely evacuated by the troops, General Schoede's brigade being posted upon two eminences without the walls, but completely commanding the town; the general fixing his head-quarters at the northern one, opposite to where the wall had been escaladed, and where the large breach was now established—a portion of his force was with him, the remainder completely overlooking the entrance to the grand canal, commanding the western gate of the city itself, and the whole of the suburbs. At each of these well-chosen positions were placed a certain number of guns, with a due proportion of artillerymen to work them, if their services should be required. Upon the eastern of these eminences stood an iron pagoda, of very beautiful workmanship, and which evidently had been cast, if not whole, at least in stories. This pagoda was of great antiquity, and confirmed the idea to which I have before alluded, that the Chinese must have well known the art of casting in iron for a long period; it is singular that here is a building, somewhat in the form of a light-house, and of cast iron, which work had certainly been completed ages since; while we pride ourselves upon our inventive power, in having within these few years past brought this description of edifice into use as a novelty!

I cannot omit mentioning a curious incident which occurred, in regard to the conveyance to their position of some guns which were ordered up to one of these hills. The Chinese, totally unacquainted with the use of wheel-carriages, (except the wheelbarrow, which in this part of the country is in common use among them,) understand better the art of carrying weights, of great specific gravity or bulk, by manual force alone, than any other people in the world. For a considerable time, our artillerymen were endeavouring, with all their energies, to contrive some means by which they could so divide the weight, as to enable those whom they destined for this work, each to bear an equal proportion, and no one more than he could well endure; but not being able to effect it, they at last determined upon cutting a road up the hill, and dragging the guns up by main force. A number of Chinese were looking on, and to their utmost surprise, seeing these all-powerful enemies so puzzled, they, by signs, entreated to be allowed to try their way. This being acceded to, an elderly man stepped forward, and immediately took the command of the rest, all seeming to give implicit obedience to him; he ordered each one to his proper place, and with ropes and poles, by a simple but ingenious method, common all over this kingdom, he so divided the weight equally among the whole, that, with apparent ease, and with the most perfect success, they transported their burdens to the allotted situations, much to the joy of all those to whom the performance of this operation had been ordered, thereby saving them a tedious and troublesome work, in cutting a road which could be of no subsequent benefit; the narrow footpath already there being perfectly sufficient for any future exigencies they might require.

Orders were now issued for our re-embarkation, previous to the execution of which I walked through some of the neighbouring temples, which had been occupied by

our troops. In one of them I was amused by observing the skill of some wag, who, perceiving that a regiment of gods, with which the building was well supplied, and of much the same stature, not being in a good line—or, to use a military expression, well dressed—he had placed them in their proper stations, and then painted each with a slight cast in the eye, so as to give them the appearance of dressing by the right.

CHAPTER X.

Westerly winds—Emperor Kein Loong—Pagoda at Kinshan—Iron pagoda—Emperor's chair—Curious gong—United Service Museum—Coxcombs—Pomegranates—Ornaments—Kiang-poo-hein—City of Nankin—Walls of Nankin—Reconnoissances—Yachts—Kwan-zin-moon—Tai-ping-moon—Punkas—Tenders of peace—Elipoo—Chinese commissioners—English ensign—Chinese despatch—Negotiations—Climate of Nankin—The bamboo—Friendly meetings—Elipoo's breakfast—The Tartar general—Mandarin tea—Chinese salute.

THE wind continuing to blow strong from the westward, we were for some days unable to sail towards Nankin, whither our commanders, both naval and military, had determined to carry the expedition as speedily as possible, well judging that the terror of our arms had a twofold effect, not only from their continued successes, and also from the rapidity and seeming ease with which we were enabled to make our movements. The few days of our detention were employed by our chiefs in writing dispatches relative to the late successes, and by us all in speculating on the future, the steam-vessels, one and all, using their most active energies in completing their stocks of coal from the wharfs adjoining the rivers, numbers of which were well supplied with that most essential article to modern marine warfare. To perform this with greater

celerity, we generally contrived to secure a number of Chinese, who were liberally paid for their forced labour. Had this large and handy supply not been met with, the movements of the expedition might have been greatly retarded. This interval of four days' duration no one much complained of, as a few days' rest and quiet were voted equally agreeable to all; it was employed by many of us in looking at some of the singular and interesting spots in the neighbourhood, amongst the first of which I must mention, is Kinshan, or the Golden Island. This is the most surprisingly beautiful little place I ever chanced to visit, either in China or any other country: nature is much assisted by art. When Nankin was the capital of the country, Kinshan must have been in the height of its splendour; the last emperor who visited it was Kien-Loong.

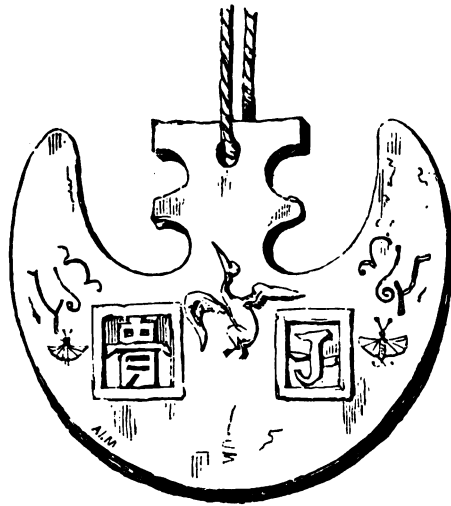
There is still one very superb temple, by far the best specimen I had yet met with. This, as usual, was filled with gods and demons of all denominations and attributes. The entrée of these figures does not appear to be exclusively restricted to Chinese deities, a clay statue of Napoleon having been found in one of their temples at Amoy, in his cocked-hat and boots; how he got there, it would be difficult to determine. There were numerous other buildings, all exclusively dedicated to the Bhuddist form of worship, amongst which I must not omit to mention a very elegant pagoda, which we ascended by a narrow flight of spiral steps, amounting in number, including those from the base, near the temple, to its summit, to 238. The view from the top of this building was really magnificent; the noble Yang-tse-kiang the most prominent feature in the landscape in the foreground; next, the range of hills leading in the direction of Nankin, which latter had a peculiarly pleasing hue in the rays of the setting sun; towards the east was the island of Santo Shan, called

by us Silver Mount, in contra-distinction to Kinshan, the Golden Mount; and towards the south-east, the unfortunate wreck of the town Ching-kiang-foo, now reduced to a most deplorable state, bearing evidence, in no slight degree, of the horrid scourge of war; a great portion still in a huge blaze of fire in two distinct places, so large as to be quite beyond our power to subdue. There was a native library on the island, but which, by the admiral's orders, had been prudently closed to the admission of any one, although I afterwards was given to understand that this restriction having been taken off, a vast number of the inestimable treasures which it must have possessed were taken away, and, I fear, were devoted, in numberless instances, to destruction and waste. These books were all printed from wooden blocks, the only method used amongst the Chinese; they were each bound up in boards of camphor-wood and rose-wood, and tied round with silk ribbon.

In front of the largest temple was a curious bronze lion, upon a marble pedestal, which we all hoped would have found its way to Windsor Castle; but neither this nor the very ancient iron pagoda on the neighbouring eminence, were removed, originating in what many of us, who were accustomed to pocket many a little bijou, considered an over-feeling of delicacy on the part of our commanders. There were numerous other curious and ancient relics, which we had more liberty to examine afterwards, on our return from Nankin down the river; splendid monuments, in marble, raised upon the backs of tortoises, to the honour of kings, emperors, and meritorious statesmen, long since departed, and who little conceived the notion of these monuments being criticised by outside barbarians, whose bare existence had scarce even entered into their imagination. These contained statements upon each face of the tablet, no doubt setting forth

the honours, titles, &c., of the deceased. The chair of state in which the good and famous Emperor Kien-Loong sat, was also pointed out by one of the attendant priests; it was composed of black japan-work, inlaid with mother-of-pearl: it showed visible marks of time and neglect. There was also a curious seat, formed entirely of the twisted roots of the vine. This was placed in a very secluded arbour, and is said to have been the favourite resort of one of that emperor's most cherished wives.

Kieng-Loong seems to have had a peculiar affection for this island: having visited it, although at such an immense distance from his capital, Pekin, very frequently during his reign. I also observed a novel and curious description of gong, which emitted a shrill and peculiar but pleasing sound. While looking at this, one of the poor bonzes, or Bhuddhists, expressed his hope, through the interpreter,



that we would not take it away, relating, at the same time, a circumstance which happened the night previously. It appeared that some individual in the fleet having here seen a handsome gong, had determined to become possessed of it, and being fully persuaded with the truth of the old adage, that exchange is no robbery, he carefully prepared a substitute of his own for it; this he conveyed, after dark, to the spot where the other was hanging; cutting down the treasure, he replaced it with his own. We needed little persuasion to examine this substitute, when, much to our amusement, we found it nothing more nor less than a large lid of an old tin cooking-pot; the most acute of our party, on looking at the rope by which it was suspended, discovered that the red rogue's yarn of Portsmouth yard was in it, giving a suspicious hint from what quarter this extraordinary and novel musical instrument had arrived, and which otherwise, perhaps, might have been appropriated by the next collector of curiosities, and sent home, with a flaming account, to some museum, for which, without doubt, the donor would have been made a patron of the institution for life; and what, perhaps, would be more pleasing to him, have his name recorded in the printed quarterly proceedings, with a vote of thanks for his generosity.

We took an opportunity of paying a visit to the island of Santo Shan, which we admired so much a few days previously, on our way up; and a lovelier and more secluded retreat, inhabited by priests alone, no lazy Neapolitan *padre* could have desired to bask his fat carcase in.

The buildings on this island were in a much better state of repair than those on the former, and the priest who received us appeared more cheerful, and altogether in better circumstances than his neighbours at Kinshan. As I before observed, the number of white herons give to the green foliage an appearance of being covered with snow.

Never disturbed, they here congregate in thousands, and are considered sacred by the people.

We saw a number of dwarf plants, in the rearing of which the Chinese gardeners, and especially those towards the north, are particularly skilful. I may here mention that the cock's-combs are finer and larger in this country than any I have seen elsewhere, the yellow ones being remarkably graceful, and from their colour considered a royal plant. The chrysanthemums are also reared with much skill, and do ample justice to the pains and labour bestowed upon them. The pomegranate is perhaps more admired by the Chinese than any other tree, if one may judge from the pleasure they seem to take in representing it upon paper, wood, and china. I must not, however, forget here to mention the bamboo, which beautiful and graceful plant gives ample employment to their artists, in the faithful representations they frequently give of it. The lotus is also constantly taken as a design for their ornaments in jade stone, &c.

On Wednesday, August 3rd, everything being ready, the dispatches for home having been sent off, we sailed for Nankin, H.C.S.F. 'Sesostris' taking the 'Belle-Isle' in tow. This day we made very small progress, but on the succeeding one we arrived within a few miles of Nankin. We passed H.M.S. 'Dido,' which vessel was anchored opposite the town of I-ching-heen. The captain having established a market, we were well supplied here with sheep, poultry, and vegetables, the two former of which luxuries were beginning to be scarce. In the evening we anchored opposite a canal, on the north bank of the river, leading to a town called Leuk-ho. A short distance from us, on the southern bank, was a town called Kwan-zin-moon. This is mentioned by Mr. Ellis as one of his resting-places near Nankin, on their return from the northern capital. Little did the peaceful inhabitants of

this romantic spot fancy how soon the stormy tide of war would overtake them.

On Friday, August 5th, we weighed at daybreak. We observed in the morning a curiously fortified town, on the north bank, a few miles inland. This town showed signs of having once been very considerable, but, like most places near the ancient capital, was falling into decay; the southern and central provinces being now sacrificed in every way towards the expenses of the new capital, Pekin, where the Tartar Emperor, Taou-kwang, holds his court. The walls of this town could not have enclosed an area of less than ten or twelve square miles, with a few houses in one corner only; indeed, they seem to have been intended more as defences for the cattle of the inhabitants against a sudden marauding attack, which, prior to their entire subjugation under the Tartar yoke, they were constantly subject to, from the migratory hordes. We understood afterwards that it was devoted to a deer park, the wall serving to prevent the game from straying into the neighbouring country. This town was called Kiang-poo-hein.

At two o'clock we came to anchor under the walls of the far-famed Nankin, opposite to a lofty knoll within the inner wall, called Se-te-shan, or the Lion's Mount; from the summit of which some of those composing a portion of Lord Amherst's embassy first beheld the city, but which, from the appearance of the number of troops stationed near it, would cost us somewhat more pains and trouble to surmount than it cost them. As we were approaching this spot, we had a distant view of the famous Porcelain Tower, which Se-te-shan now shut out of our sight. Immediately in front of us was a newly fortified bastion, evidently a recently repaired part of the old wall, a precaution they had adopted with every portion within our view, replacing the decayed embrasures with bags of sand: peeping from behind them we could discern an immense

number of troops, some of the higher ranks being clothed in yellow silk dresses, which we supposed to denote their relationship to the reigning family, and their consequently being Tartars of some distinction. Displayed on the conspicuous places on the walls were flags of truce, and missives here called *chops* were constantly arriving with proposals from the authorities for negotiation, the results of which we could in no way prognosticate.

From our present position, we could discover no great number of houses within the walls—a singular circumstance, as we knew that we were before one of the largest cities in the world; we had yet, however, to learn the immense space of ground which was inclosed, the extent of which we had at that time no notion. The walls, moreover, appeared of great height and strength—of far greater consequence than extent, in our eye, as we naturally supposed that the work of getting either over or through them was the principal object in view. In the rear of where we supposed the city to lie, was a range of hills, partially clothed with verdure, the country assuming a far more pleasing aspect, being relieved from the dull sameness of a perpetual sea of paddy fields. Five or six days elapsed ere all the transports were collected together. Each day flags of truce were coming off; the chief mandarins, the governor of the province, &c., making the most strenuous endeavours, short of the actual concessions sought by our government, to endeavour to persuade us to stay our belligerent proceedings, at all events until they should receive further instructions from the Emperor, which, they now said, they felt confident would soon arrive, directing them in his name to accept such terms as we should deem perfectly satisfactory.

Former experience had taught our plenipotentiaries to know that they were far too crafty a set for us to listen to for one moment, unless they could produce letters of un-

doubted credence from Peking; and the most active proceedings were continued on our part in the arrangements for the reduction of the place; while such reconnoissances of the neighbourhood as were feasible were made both by naval and military officers. During this delay, some of the officers, whose ships had been left below, guarding the different creeks and entrances to the river, joined us in junks which they had fitted up for yachts; I do not say they could have passed muster among the R.Y.S., but they were very comfortable, and most perfectly answered all their purposes. The centre of the vessel was used as the living cabin, the stern for cooking, and in the bows was a large sleeping apartment—thus reversing our order of things. Ten or a dozen English seamen worked the junk, which they managed to do with ease and dexterity; in some instances they had a Chinese crew, who seemed delighted to enrol themselves upon the books of their new masters, receiving an unlimited supply of rice, sugar, tea, &c., with which these boats were laden. Any portion of this cargo being needed by a friend, was freely bestowed—the only return required being the same weight of stones, by way of ballast, which, in this alluvial soil, was very difficult to obtain. Some as social hours have probably been spent, in the far distant Yang-tse-kiang, in one of these yachts, as have been enjoyed in the largest and finest craft that ever sailed for a cup at Cowes.

Orders were now promulgated for landing a portion of the troops some distance down the river, at the before-mentioned town of Kwan-zin-moon; and, on the 11th of July, we disembarked at this town, situated at an ancient gate in the original and outer walls of this formerly stupendous city, from the centre of the present inhabited portion of which we were now at least ten miles distant. These walls, which extended formerly both to the westward and southward, have almost entirely fallen into

decay, the site only being traceable; this gate having been situated in the north-eastern angle. The walls are stated to have been sixty English miles in extent, those to the present inner town being twenty-one; which, from subsequent opportunities I had of judging, I believe to be incorrect.

About 10 A.M., with a small portion of the troops, we pushed on in the direction of the inner city, the scared inhabitants flying before us in all directions, our utmost endeavours being vain to induce them to believe no injury was intended to them. Having proceeded over the best road I had yet seen in China—being a paved one about ten feet wide, between paddy fields—we halted upon a slight eminence, about half way to the Mount. Some time after, instructions arrived from Sir Hugh Gough, (who had landed near the base of a low hill, nearer to the Lion's Mount,) that we should place the men under cover, and occupy a small town called Ma-kier-kiow, which was situated about half way between the Kwan-zin-moon and the Tai-ping gate, which latter was upon the east face of the city, and the one nearest to that portion of it inhabited by Tartars. This was speedily accomplished, and with feelings of no ordinary pleasure; the day was most insupportably hot: the troops which Sir Hugh had taken with himself, occupied at the time a joss-house, midway between our position and the Se-te-shan creek, in which H.M.S. 'Blonde' was anchored. They had a commanding position, which they had taken up, completely overlooking the northern portion of the city, and the Se-a-shing gate being just under them, distant about one mile.

At Ma-kier-kiow we found everything prepared for our comfort and accommodation—capital houses, well furnished with chairs, tables, and beds, with mosquito curtains, and a profusion of china,—everything, with the exception of the punka, the first care of an old Indian,

and which were speedily rigged up in each officer's quarter. The punka consists of an oblong frame of wood, covered with matting or other light material. This is suspended in the centre of the room; to its base is attached a long piece of cord, by which means a boy, stationed at a distance, moves it alternately backwards and forwards, some small art being required to cause its motion to be gentle and regular, neither allowing the wind to be unpleasantly strong, nor for one instant to cease altogether, but continually stirring the sluggish air into a refreshing breeze. On quitting each quarter, these were generally left behind; and I sincerely hope, both for their own sakes and for ours, should we ever visit the spot again, that the descendants of Han will profit by the models we have left behind, and adopt them in all their houses; for I am free to confess, that I consider the original inventor as worthy of being immortalized.

In the same house with ourselves, which was of considerable extent, and could not have contained less than 150 rooms, were also lodged a large number of troops, who amused themselves by ransacking the wardrobes of the ladies and others the late tenants of the mansion.

On looking through some of the rooms on the following morning, we chanced to find twelve poor women who had remained in a fearful state of suspense through the whole night, hid in a straw loft. On our entreating them by signs to come out and follow their families to some neighbouring village, the utmost fear and anguish was depicted upon their countenances. Having seen them escorted to the frontier of our lines, with care and attention, their extreme gratitude and delight knew no bounds, thinking lightly of losing all their pretty dresses, and their happy homes being plundered, in consideration of their honour being sacred.

During this and the succeeding day, by the active exer-

tions of the artillerymen, the guns, stores, &c., were landed and brought forward to our position, and were ready for breaching the walls in the most favourable spot which the engineers should point out; but as the city was still distant from us two or three miles, the transport of the heavy artillery would have taken one, if not two days more, ere it could have been put into position; and probably, from the nature of the country, we should have sustained a considerable loss from the well-plied jinjalls of the enemy, secured as they would have been behind the parapets of their high wall.

Elipoo, the imperial high commissioner, then resident in Nankin, seeing matters had now arrived at so desperate a crisis, and that further delay on his part would, ere many hours, inevitably lead to the capture of the capital—a thing which would strike a blow, both politically and morally, that could not fail to be felt from one end to the other of this empire, and which possibly might be the means of so far disuniting it as to render it completely beyond the power of man ever to reconstruct—Elipoo, always a strenuous advocate for peace, sent to Sir Henry Pottinger to say, that he was entrusted by his imperial majesty with full powers to treat, but which he fairly allowed he was not empowered to use until he saw that there was no other alternative; he entreated his excellency to listen to such reasonable and honourable terms as would be fitting for so powerful a nation as we now had evidently proved ourselves, to grant, and which, at the same time, would in no way be derogatory for the emperor of this stupendous monarchy to sue for; and, above all things, to spare the ancient capital of the empire from a like desolation to that of the ill-fated city of Ching-kiang-foo. Sir Henry Pottinger having ascertained that these powers from the emperor were undoubted, immediately requested the commanders, both military and naval, to stay all belli-

gerent proceedings. Numerous meetings now took place on both sides—the Chinese commissioners, New-keen, Elipoo, and U-keen, on the one hand, and Sir H. Pottinger, H.B.M.'s plenipotentiary, assisted by his interpreters, on the other. Messengers were daily dispatched to Peking, detailing the results of these proceedings; and we leisurely awaited the pleasure of his imperial majesty, as to whether he would consent to the terms imposed by us—namely, to indemnify us for the total expenses of a war which was forced upon us by the obstinacy of himself and his advisers, amounting in all to no less a sum than twenty-six millions of dollars, or whether he would still allow an army, recently flushed with conquest, eager for future honours and spoils, to ransack and destroy his cities, and eat the very vitals of this magnificent empire, where he reigned paramount, and which he was bound to protect, both from internal strife and foreign aggression, by the very tie which created him their ruler.

We had many reasons for prognosticating that the emperor would certainly now come to terms. The inhabitants on all sides were loud in their complaints regarding the hardships they were daily undergoing on account of these protracted warlike operations, which were of benefit to none, except plunderers and robbers; many even openly avowed their readiness to submit themselves to our government, entreating us to present them with our national standard, or, as they designated it, the red flag with the flowers in the corner, and to grant them protection upon their hoisting it, which they stated would instantly be hoisted, upon the walls of every town and city of the south and central China, provided we would but insure to them British protection. To this request there was no intention of complying, the instructions from home being, as I then understood, peremptory to make no territorial conquest or aggrandizement, nor by any means to

spread the seed of revolution with the intent of subverting the present government. Some there were sufficiently short-sighted as to condemn this wise measure, which was so strictly acted up to, looking solely to the present, without regard to the future, and not considering either the justice, humanity, or policy of its being "much better to trade rather than to fight with" this stupendous fabric of a nation. It may here be worthy of mention, that shortly before this, on our arrival at Nankin, a curious dispatch had been seized on its way from Elipoo to the emperor, of the authenticity of which there could be no doubt. This contained a true and correct account of our strength, the victories we had achieved, of our having proceeded towards the ancient capital, and of our having destroyed Ching-kiang-foo; and stated very plainly that it would be dangerous to the emperor himself to protract a peace: it dwelt most feelingly upon the misery brought upon the whole community by our remaining as a scourge amongst the inhabitants. It spoke of us as a wonderful people—here one day, and some hundred *li** distant on the following; and implored the emperor to spare his subjects and his country, by removing at any sacrifice, ere it was too late, the authors of all this misery, and cause them again to turn their steps towards the outer waters. This appeal to his imperial majesty was written in the most abject and submissive tone, but withal contained such firm and decided language, and in its style was so beautiful, that it would have done credit to a first-rate European diplomatist.

On our second day at Ma-kier-kiow, a report reached us that some of the officers were being murdered in a joss-house, about four miles distant; we instantly despatched some assistance to them. The sequel proved that some little foundation certainly existed for the report. A party

* A *li* is about three-quarters of an English mile. -

from the neighbouring cantonment, entirely unarmed, had been furtively spying about, searching for fowls, &c., the timidity of the inhabitants having caused them to fail in bringing those requisite articles to sell. The poor people, fancying the officers were going to injure their families, instantly attacked them with hoes, &c., and some severe wounds and loss of life would have ensued, had they not made a very hasty retreat.

We had now all made up our minds that negotiation rather than fighting was to be the order of the day, and having settled ourselves quietly at Ma-kier-kiow, we employed the time, each morning and evening, in roaming about the neighbourhood—that is, as much as the sun would allow us. This village was situated entirely amongst paddy fields, which having been neglected through the fears of the inhabitants at our approach, now began to throw out an unwholesome and pestilential odour from the want of sufficient water not being allowed to flow over them. This, together with the changeableness of the climate, heavy rains succeeded by a scorching sun, had its effect upon most of us, either causing fever and ague, or dysentery and diarrhœa. The country, within a distance we considered it prudent to visit—which distance daily increased in extent, as we found the inhabitants, either through their fears or their natural good intentions, did not desire to molest us,—was very beautiful. Trees of all climates were seen flourishing in the same spot; and here, —unlike most other countries in the same latitude, in the place of parched sterility in the months of August and September, with a ground dried up and cracked in all directions—the greenest verdure met the eye in every direction, continually renovated by the refreshing showers which were seldom unremitted for many days together. The whole country had the appearance of one large garden, interspersed with shrubberies. A curious property

this climate and soil seemed to possess, by no means common to all, was that of being able to nourish trees and plants of different climes and hemispheres in one and the same soil; for instance, I have seen to flourish, within a few yards of each other, the Scotch fir, the tea-plant, and the bamboo. I am not aware if the cultivation of this last-mentioned tree has ever been tried upon a large scale in Europe. I do not remember ever to have seen it myself, but I can see no reason why it should not, in very many places, succeed most admirably, especially where it can procure sufficient moisture, which, indeed, seems necessary for its existence, nearly as much so as for the willow. Among the whole catalogue of trees, there is none turned to such diversified uses as the bamboo, combining the most opposite but at the same time essential qualities, being the lightest, the most pliable, and the toughest wood we have. Its application to useful purposes is perfectly innumerable, rendering it the most invaluable of plants; besides being subjected to the ordeal of the knife and chisel, it moreover forms a luxurious dainty for the table; the young shoots, when boiled, become a most delicious vegetable, somewhat resembling asparagus, and which it would be well for any persons to bear in mind who may possess it in their greenhouses at home. Indeed, if it were for this purpose alone, it would, in my opinion, well repay its introduction into our own country. They also make an excellent preserve of it, with sugar-candy; and when proper care has been taken in its manufacture, it is considered equal, and by many superior, to preserved ginger. I almost think it would succeed even in our own country, for the winter in central China is considered by many quite as severe as in our own, the snow lying on the ground for three or four weeks at a time, and the ice as plentiful as at home. Perhaps the strength of the summer sun, which is indeed here sufficient to scorch the very

brain, may be requisite to bring it to a great state of perfection; but I am inclined to think that a careful cultivation would in a great measure supply this deficiency; at all events it would be well worth a trial, and if successful, could not do otherwise than prove a source of great benefit to any country in which it was introduced. This will be more fully understood by those who have been witnesses to the manifold uses to which it is turned in all those countries where it at present flourishes.

Friendly meetings now occasionally took place, many of the mandarins going on board H.C.S.F. 'Queen,' the vessel appropriated to the use of Sir H. Pottinger and his interpreters; he, on the other hand, meeting them in some of the public buildings on the outside of the city. After the lapse of a few days, and while these negotiations were going on to the satisfaction of both parties, Elipoo, and the other chief commissioners, tendered an invitation to the heads of our naval and military authorities, to a breakfast in a large joss-house, immediately in front of where H.B.M.'s ship 'Blonde' was anchored. This was accepted with pleasure, notice being sent to all officers who wished to attend that they had free liberty granted to do so. The meeting of those so recently in arms and now upon a friendly footing, was curious, and worthy of description; for I must add that, on both sides, all animosity seemed to be entirely laid aside, and nothing but goodwill to be the order of the day. Upon our landing on the banks of the canal, at one of the triumphal arches which are so constantly to be found placed over the road leading to any building of note, sedan chairs were in attendance, to convey any of us who might not wish to walk to the audience chamber, a distance of three or four hundred yards. On coming into the inner gateway, the band of the Chinese commissioners struck up a tune which, perchance, was meant—"Boodh save the Emperor!" It,

certainly bore no resemblance to our national anthem. Excellence seemed to lie more in the strength of lungs and force of arms which they displayed in the use of the trumpet and drum, rather than in any modulation of tones.

We passed between a file of soldiers, who lined the way on either side, about three paces distant from each other: fine-looking men, and doubtless not chosen from among the worst-looking troops in the town. We were then ushered into the presence of the commissioners themselves, who were seated at the top of a table covered with sweetmeats, fruits, cakes, &c., chairs being left for the plenipotentiary, the generals, and the admiral, and a number of seats being arranged on each side for the officers of either of our services who had come to witness the meeting, a vast number of whom were in attendance. Elipoo, in particular, appeared a fine old man, his countenance beaming with intelligence and kindness. Had his advice been adopted at an earlier period by the court of Peking, how much bloodshed, how much ruin and devastation, and what an immense amount of treasure, and—what was probably felt far more keenly by the emperor—how much humiliation would it not have spared China! What desolation, misery, and suffering would it not have averted from thousands of his subjects! All three commissioners were very affable, making constant inquiries as to the rank of the different officers who were presented to them. The Tartar general pleaded sickness as an excuse for his non-attendance at this meeting, which would not have been a pleasing spectacle for him to witness—more particularly in the presence of a portion of his own troops,—so small an army dictating terms to the commissioners of an emperor, who, until that moment, had shown so great a contempt for the Fan-qui, that he had constantly refused them admission to his presence, unless coupled with the

degrading and humiliating observance of the *kow-to*, which no free nation would demean itself to pay, save only to the Deity himself. We partook of a great number of curious dainties, preserved fruits, and sundry cups of a very peculiar tea, highly perfumed, of a light green colour, the leaves of which were allowed to remain at the bottom of each cup. This we drank without cream or sugar. Next, we tasted some very excellent wine, which we were told had been extracted from grapes, both of which were served to us by the hands of mandarins with brass buttons, a mark of distinction such as had never been shown upon any previous occasion. During our repast, we were regaled by the *dulcet* sounds of some instruments which resembled very much, in their joint effect, the Highland bagpipes. These composed the private band of his Excellency, Elipoo. After a martial air or two having been played by the band of H.M.'s 18th Royal Irish, at which the Chinese seemed both delighted and amused, we took our leave, a Chinese salute of three guns being fired, as well upon our departure as our arrival; which number seems equally to be allotted to the highest as well as to a lesser mandarin. The same evening we arrived at our post, much delighted with the strange drama we had witnessed.

It was a singular circumstance, that at this said breakfast, one of our chief interpreters was waited upon by a mandarin of consideration, who had received the very button and peacock's tail he then wore by sanction of the emperor, for having, a year previously, stated that he had put to death at Amoy, the very gentleman whom he then attended. Indeed, so great is their vanity, that, upon the second taking of Amoy, many representations adorned the walls, showing with what glorious success they had repeatedly worsted the foreign barbarians.

Truth is by no means so highly looked up to on this side

of the globe as it is on the other; for instance, when it was reported to the emperor that H.B.M.'s plenipotentiary had publicly stated his intention of proceeding to the north with the army, his imperial majesty set it down as positively certain that we were all about to decamp south, remarking, sagely enough as he thought, that the very act of our making no secret of our intention of proceeding to the north, was a sure sign we intended to take the opposite course. A few weeks, however, were sufficient to convince him of his error.

CHAPTER XI.

Tartar city—Porcelain tower—A large plain—Tombs of the Mings—Representation of animals—The causeway to the mausoleum—Remains of three bridges—Temple dedicated to Confucius—The Ming dynasty—The porcelain pagoda—The astonishment of the people—A space in front of the pagoda—Ma-tao-poo—View from the summit—Walls of the city—Height of the tower—Age of the tower—Pagoda of gratitude—Glazed tiles—Lamps—Chinese account—The Queen's health—Chinese worship—Gambling with the Gods—High priest of the temple—Chinese salutations—Return home—Bad English propensity.

MATTERS now being conducted upon such a satisfactory footing, a party of us determined to make an attempt to visit the far-famed Porcelain Pagoda, which fortunately was situated without the inner walls of the city, all entry within which being most rigidly prohibited, in the most quiet, yet determined way, namely, by shutting the gates in the faces of any who even made the attempt.

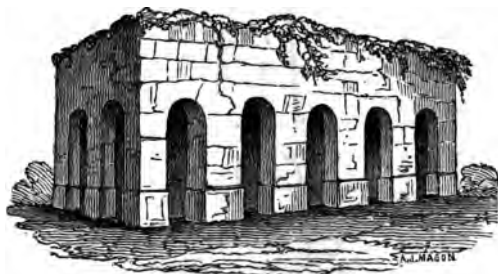
Leaving Ma-kier-kiow, about 5 A.M., we rode in the direction of one of the gates of the city called the Tai-ping, thinking the best plan would be to skirt as closely as possible the city walls; for, having no guides, and but one of our party understanding a word of the language, to get

to this tower was not an easy undertaking, but by this means we felt pretty sure we should eventually find our way to the object of our search. Having proceeded about three miles, we came upon a space of ground at the base of a range of hills, just without the eastern angle of the city, and although at a distance of only half musket-shot from the walls, we were so much elevated above them, as to be enabled to command an entire view of the greater portion of the town. The Tartar city was very distinctly separated from the remainder by a high wall, containing, as is constantly the custom, within its limits, some delightful gardens and pleasure-grounds, temples, &c.; and in its centre, surrounded by a wide wet ditch and very high wall, was the Tartar governor's residence, formerly the palace of the ancient Chinese emperors. Three-fourths of the town itself was, in like manner, devoted to shrubberies and gardens, but the remaining fourth, at present known by the name of King-nan-foo, appeared one dense mass of houses, but these lay at far too great a distance to be clearly defined by us, even with the assistance of a telescope. From behind this, the object we wished to attain, the Porcelain Tower, stood out in bold relief, a most prominent figure in the picture, lit up by the rays of the morning sun, and distant from us, in a direct line, from five to six miles.

I am ashamed to say there were many who could not restrain the wish to be allowed to enter this fine city in the character of conquerors, knowing that it lay, as it were, so entirely within our grasp; yet when we came quietly to canvass the horrors which would inevitably ensue, and to call to our recollections the dreadful scenes which had so recently occurred at the towns we had just left, which would unquestionably be re-enacted here,—scenes the bare recollections of which made the blood thrill through our veins with horror,—there was not, I

am sure, one man present who did not wish that negotiations, so happily commenced, should be allowed quietly to proceed, and that this now peaceful city should be spared.

Proceeding onwards we came to a large plain, upon a rising piece of ground, in the centre of which were apparently two very ancient solid buildings, the base of each was composed of finely polished marble; these were stated to be the burial-places of the ancient Ming dynasty. Allowing our baskets of provisions to precede us a little, we deviated from the direct route to visit these curious monuments: a few words descriptive of what I was enabled, upon this hasty glance, to see of them, I will here give. The south being evidently the way by which proceeded the funeral processions of the illustrious individuals whose place of burial this was, I will commence by stating, that the first objects which attracted our attention were the two before-mentioned massive structures, which appeared as if intended to represent a colossal gateway—one standing on either side of a long causeway, which is now, I am sorry to say, very much dilapidated, but which leaves evident traces of having been once a fine piece of art, being formed of neat slabs of stone nicely

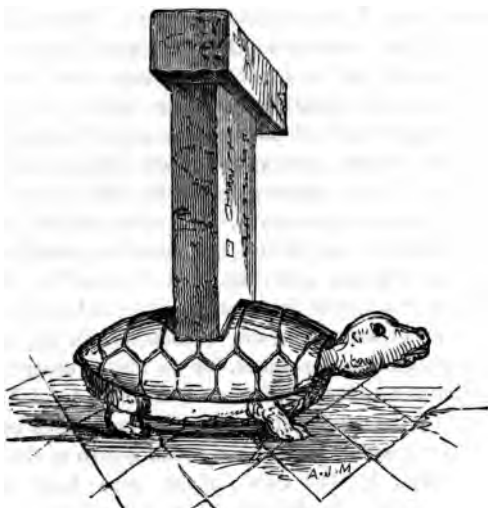


TOMBS OF THE MINGS.

joined together. Each of these large structures was of an oblong form, having many arches on either side, and containing a chamber within, in the centre of which was a figure of a tortoise, with a pyramidal stone, about thirty feet high, supported upon its back, upon either side of which were engraved numerous characters in the Chinese language. Whether these buildings had ever been roofed or not, I had not sufficient time to determine, but their upper portions were somewhat decayed. Passing between these two structures, upon the narrow path I have before mentioned, and over a small stone bridge, we came upon a row of beasts, carved in stone, each of its own species opposite the other, and about fifty yards apart, one on either side of the road. Elephants took the first place, next the lions, the rhinoceroses, the camels, and horses; there were very tolerably executed, and probably were



representations of the animals which may have inhabited this part of the country at the time when these figures were designed, but many of which have now, even including the horse, disappeared. The elephant is certainly never used as a beast of burden among the Chinese of the present age, except, perhaps, in Cochin-China, bordering upon the Burmese empire; nor, I believe, is the camel. As for the lion or rhinoceros, they seem to have deserted the country, retiring before the countless multitudes of human beings which now inhabit it, if ever they found a place there at all; and the breed of wretched little animals occasionally in use among the mandarins, for the purpose of conveying their dispatches, by no means deserve to be classed under the appellation of that noble animal which we know by the name of a horse. Having passed between these figures, the road suddenly took a turn to the right, leaving what, by the ruins, must once have been a colossal gateway. Placed on either side of the way, but at a less distance from each other, were figures cut in stone, representing men, each of which was about ten feet in height; first warriors, next civilians, judges, statesmen; and lastly, nearest to the mausoleum to which we were approaching, were represented priests. These were placed in pairs, the one facing the other, in the same way that the animals were which we met with first. We then went through a gateway with a triple arch, immediately after which were the remains of three bridges. A short distance beyond, again, was represented the figure of a tortoise, supporting a lofty pillar of finely polished marble, covered with characters, and somewhat larger than the former. Under this, fancy led us to presume that the bodies of the ancient Mings now rested; but whether this supposition be correct or not, we could find no one whom we could sufficiently rely upon to inform us.



Beyond this tomb, we entered a spacious and very lofty chamber, the roof of which was supported by eight columns of wood; it was seventy-five paces in length and thirty-five broad. It was now used as a temple dedicated to Confucius; and probably had, in this particular, been in no way changed from the purpose for which it was originally erected; but, from its appearance, I should conceive that it must have been a work of a much later period than the buildings I at first described. Beyond this, a wide paved road led through a space of ground, now allowed to grow wild and uncultivated, but which, an aged priest informed us, had in former days been filled with the choicest shrubs and exotics, upon which the greatest care had been lavished. The tomb and temple were surrounded by a lofty wall, including an area of about two square miles.

The Ming dynasty, the last of the Chinese emperors,

was founded A.D. 1368, by one Tchu-zuen-tchung, who, rising from the grade of a common soldier amidst the troubles of the times, succeeded in getting immense numbers to surround his standard, and finally drove the Mongol Tartars, who had usurped the government of the country, entirely out of the kingdom. Having taken a far too hasty view of this curious spot, we were obliged to resume our route to the tower, and soon overtook the remainder of the party, who, from the difficulty which they had experienced in finding the proper road, had not preceded us a very great distance. We then had to traverse the whole range of the southern face of the Tartar city. During our progress, the walls were crowded with soldiery, wondering what could be our purpose in thus audaciously, and with so small a party, straying beyond our own lines into the heart of their country; they did not, however, evince the least bad feeling towards those who had so recently, and so constantly, defeated them; but, on the contrary, saluted us after the fashion of the country, and even went so far as to lower lights from the walls for our cigars, upon being requested to do so. Having passed through two small suburb towns, each at a gate of the city, and having followed the course of a large canal, which in many places runs close under the walls, forming a ditch of immense magnitude and depth, we at last entered the suburbs of the south-west gate, in the centre of which the Porcelain Pagoda is situated. The throng of people which now surrounded us can scarcely be imagined, all showing the greatest astonishment at our approach; nor is this in the smallest degree to be wondered at, when it is taken into consideration that not one in a thousand had ever seen a foreigner, and two years previously had scarcely heard such people existed—much less did they expect to see them so near their capital;—these, moreover, the

dreaded barbarians, of whom, by order of their rulers, such terrible accounts were published, describing us in their proclamations as the greatest monsters conceivable—regardless of laws, both moral and divine; whose ferocity nothing could subdue, and to whose cruelties there were no bounds; imputing to our hands all the terrible scenes of death and destruction which had occurred since the commencement of hostilities. How astounded must they have been to have seen these cruel monsters quietly riding, unarmed, out of uniform, into the midst of them, with a laugh upon every countenance; and what, again, was their astonishment upon seeing us pay for eggs, poultry, &c., and all else we needed for our tiffin. Dense crowds wedged us in on all sides, and no sooner had one batch satisfied a portion of their curiosity than others were anxious for their places. I did not, however, observe a single rude or uncourteous action; they invariably gave way when a sign was given to them to do so by their superiors in age or station; order and obedience seemed so thoroughly to be engrafted into the minds of every class throughout this country; indeed, it is charming to see the respect they pay to all having authority over them—it bears much more a filial than a slavish character.

Making a few turnings among the narrow streets, we came to a large space, from which two gateways lead into the outer or lower court of the far-famed tower; we entered, and dismounted from our horses, delighted to obtain shelter, both from the crowds of people and from the heat of the sun, which now, at 9 A.M., was beginning to be oppressively hot. Leaving our horses in this yard, to the care of our grooms, we mounted a handsome flight of stone stairs, and in a few minutes were within the lower story of the tower, thereby escaping, to a certain extent, the crowds of spectators, who, utterly regardless of the sun, remained, during the entire day, thronging the

verandah which encircles it. Having refreshed ourselves with a substantial breakfast, we mounted to the top of the tower, passing through each of the octagonal stories, of which, as all the world knows, there are nine—each of these the least degree smaller than the preceding, thus gradually becoming more slender towards its summit. Each apartment has its deity—one in the Bhuddist Calendar, to which form of worship this temple is dedicated, the walls of every one being composed of gilt tiles, representing the same figure, Ma-tso-poo, or the Queen of Heaven. But in each apartment these tiles diminished in size, conformably to the size of the room itself; from one to the other was a very narrow staircase, the first few steps of brick, the remainder of wood. With perhaps this exception, their respective size and a small difference in regard to the deities enthroned in them, one was a fac-simile of the other. On arriving at the highest, we reached the broad grating with which the windows were provided, and some, whose heads could bear the giddy height, proceeded upon the balcony on the outside, which was without any railing. A few feet above our heads was the golden pear, set upon a light frame of iron-work, from each side of which descended a chain to every one of the eight angles of the roof.* The views from the summit filled us all with admiration: the whole town of Naukin was now laid out before us. A gigantic city it appeared to be; the south-western portion was one dense mass of habitations—so thickly inhabited did it seem, that I can readily believe the attendant priest spoke truly, when he stated that it at present contained more than a million of souls; the masts of some of our shipping appeared in the distance, beyond the Loo-Lung hills, about six miles from us.

* Extreme height of the tower, 261 feet; top story, 200 feet; diameter, outside stone verandah, 96 feet; tower itself, inside verandah, 84 feet; diameter, inside of the tower, 46 feet; thickness of wall, 10 feet 6 inches at base.

throw, and retiring, gave place to the next expectant for equal good fortune.

The chief-priest, a venerable and amiable old man, then came to pay his respects to us. The crowd, more anxiously than ever, thronged each door and window, observing narrowly every motion and look. We invited him to take a share of our repast, which had just been placed upon the table; the wines seemed to please him very much—more especially the champagne; but when we presented him with the empty glass bottles, to which he took an especial fancy, his joy knew no bounds, neither himself nor any Chinese present probably having seen such things before. This struck us as very singular, showing that the intercourse between the ancient capital and the provincial city, Canton, where alone we had been allowed to trade, was not near so considerable as we had been led to imagine, or else this article, of such common use in Europe, must have long since found its way to Nankin.

A much larger crowd again surrounded us on our return home, the report having flown to every portion of the city, that a party of Fan-quis* were within the tower. The whole, however, still conducted themselves in the same orderly and respectful way which they did on our arrival; the young men and boys standing erect and saluting us, precisely in the manner that our own soldiers are instructed to salute their officers, by bringing the hand gracefully, at a right angle, to the forehead—the old men, by shutting both hands, and squeezing them together, at the same time nodding their heads, and saying “Chin-chin.” In this they show more marked courtesy in the north than in the south of China; this, however, must be traced entirely to our own faults, having for so long a time allowed ourselves to be snubbed and ill-treated by their authorities in the south. From every class of people near Nankin we inva-

* Fan-qui—*id est*, foreign devil, or barbarian.

riably received the greatest civility; the country peasants, whenever they met us, pronouncing the word "bah," which, although by no means an expression commonly used by one friend or acquaintance chancing to meet another in our own country, doubtless was intended by them as a salutation and compliment. After a very fatiguing day, we reached our quarters about nine at night; the heat of the sun, added to the exciting scenes we had gone through, having rendered most of us extremely tired and weary, and I suspect that most of us slept far too sound either to dream of porcelain pagodas, or anything else that night. Since my return to Europe, I have often heard people surprised at my mentioning the future difficulties, or rather impossibilities, to those who visit China, of seeing this remarkable object—forgetting altogether, that by the nature of the treaty we are as much shut out now from all but the five ports in China, as we formerly were to all except Canton.

As the prospect of an amicable arrangement with the imperial court became daily more certain, parties, both by way of the canal and also by land, were constantly visiting the tower, and some complaints, which I am bound to say were speedily attended to, reached the ears of H.M.'s plenipotentiary, regarding certain damages which this ancient monument had sustained at the hands of some of its recent visitors. The English unhappily possess the barbarous propensity of mutilating each object they may visit, for the purpose of transferring a portion, however small, as a specimen or memento, in an ocular and tangible form, before the eyes of their fellow-countrymen at home, in order to render themselves envied by those who have not had the same good fortune to visit these places with themselves. They entirely forget, that should their example be imitated by each one of the multitude that may afterwards follow their footsteps, gradually the very monu-

ments of art or antiquity, which they have frequently undergone much labour to visit, would be transferred in detached fragments, and scattered over the whole face of the globe.

CHAPTER XII.

The owner of our house—Fish and fowls—The transport 'Defiance'—Fever and ague—Paddy grounds—Samshoo—The treaty—Eli-poo, the commissioner—Chinese national ensign—Despatch from Pekin—Third visit to the Porcelain Tower—Walls of Nankin—Bridges—Porcelain pagoda—A story of a barber—Anxiety for peace—Indemnity—China—Ho-quen—Kia-king—Articles of impeachment—Immense treasures—Remark upon his wealth—Sale of Government patronage.

THE continued heat of the weather, of which I have so constantly made mention, prevented us from enjoying ourselves half so much as we should have done in the beautiful country in which we now were stationed, rendering it extremely dangerous to stir out between the hours of 9 A.M. and 4 P.M. in our morning and evening rides. We could perceive that the miserable, affrighted inhabitants daily assumed more confidence, returning to such of their homes as were not inhabited by us. By degrees they were induced to bring in provisions of various descriptions for sale; and a market which we had formed was tolerably supplied. The owner of the house which we occupied, a wealthy silk merchant, occasionally paid us a visit; we invariably received him with kindness, and respect for his misfortunes, assuring him we would pay due attention to his wishes, which were confined to the simple request, that, when we had done with the use of his house and furniture, we would not set fire to it—an idea having entered his head that it was our constant habit and custom to do so under like circumstances.

Amongst other eccentricities of nature which we had an opportunity of observing, I must here mention the golden fish which chanced to be left in the house we inhabited. Strictly in conformity with the usages of the country, these animals carried, by way of a tail, a huge fan, which stirring the water in a much greater degree than the small fin usually worn by our fishes of the same class, no doubt gave it a refreshing coolness,—at this hot season, by no means unpleasant either for flesh, fish, or fowl.

Many of the fowls, moreover, which we purchased, had bones of a colour nearly resembling ebony, and which a stranger to this singular freak of nature would instantly condemn as being unfit to eat; but so entirely the contrary did this prove, that, in a short time, the feathered bipeds with black bones became more prized than all others, their flesh being declared both whiter and more tender than those of their ivory-boned companions.

About the latter end of this month (August) we experienced a tremendous storm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which, although it produced a very desirable effect, so far as cooling the air and rendering the temperature of the weather far more agreeable, yet the shipping did not escape its fury; although from its violence it seemed extraordinary that, with but one or two exceptions, they received no material injury. The 'Defiance,' which ship conveyed the artillery horses from Madras, and had an immense quantity of powder on board, was the only one which I now remember to have suffered severely; while lying at anchor at Quan-sing-moon, her mainmast was shattered from top to bottom, fortunately without her receiving any other serious injury.

This storm appeared to be the signal for the breaking-up of the southerly monsoon; for almost immediately after, the wind changed steadily to the northward, from which quarter it scarcely shifted for a single day for the following

nine months. The enormous quantity of rain, however, which fell, not only about Nankin, but also higher up towards the source of the Yang-tse-kiang, in addition to the neglect which had been latterly shown to its banks, through the distracted state of the country consequent upon the war, caused an inundation of the whole of the low country, and added greatly to the discomfort and difficulty of the re-embarkation of the troops, which very shortly after took place.

Fever and ague, those insidious enemies, so sure to haunt all low and marshy countries, now gained a considerable ascendancy among the troops, both European and native, the seamen and marines seeming to suffer in a very small degree less than the land forces. Those buildings which we had appropriated for hospital purposes were crammed with patients. The run upon medicine, such as quinine and bark, so very efficacious in these diseases, was immense; and had not everything been supplied from home with so liberal and bountiful a hand—and upon such a scale as, I am proud to say, no other nation could ever conceive—death, which made sad havoc in our ranks, would have thinned them still more. One of the principal causes that, in my opinion, first engendered these diseases, which, in a greater or less degree, so few could boast of having escaped, may be traced, as I have before said, to neglect of the paddy-grounds which surrounded our position. The inhabitants in the neighbourhood having generally, through fear and timidity, deserted these lands, they began to dry up, and lacking the usual moisture with which they ought to be plentifully supplied, a putrid atmosphere was engendered from the fierce rays of the sun striking upon the rotting and decaying vegetable matter. Samshoo, that terrible scourge to all those who used it,—and which I have generally found that those troubled with any sickness were the

most desirous of obtaining, although they should more resolutely abstain from the use of any spirit whatever—that horrid compound was fortunately not very plentiful; and to this circumstance, probably, more than any other, we may perhaps attribute the comparatively few deaths which at that time occurred. The instances of *coup-de-soleil* were not so frequent as at Ching-kiang-foo, every one growing more cautious in regard to exposing himself to the sun. When attacked with this, some died in a few hours, while others recovered as speedily, but were invariably left in a weak and debilitated state.

At length, after some weeks' negotiations on both sides, a treaty, mutually agreed upon, was definitively arranged to be signed on board H.M.S. 'Cornwallis.' We must not be surprised at this apparent tardiness, when we consider the nature of those with whom we were negotiating. Suspicion and jealousy being prominent features in their own characters, they naturally fancied they had to contend with the like vices in us, and in addition to their duplicity they possessed a degree of timidity of word and action which are unknown to the delegates of free and enlightened powers; for, having frequently seen those men who had been real benefactors to their country, repaid, through the folly of the Emperor, with ignominy and disgrace, it was not to be much wondered at, that they should be cautious how they acted at this critical stage of the proceedings, both as novel as they were humiliating to his imperial majesty and to the Tartar dynasty. The 29th of August having been fixed as the day upon which the treaty should be signed, a large concourse both of naval and military officers repaired on board, waiting the arrival of Elipoo and his colleagues, Keying and Newkeen, who soon made their appearance, in company with other mandarins, with various coloured buttons. They came alongside in a curiously-decorated barge, and the aged

commissioner was carried from it into the admiral's cabin. He was very unwell ; which, added to his years, seventy-two, and the excited state of his mind at this critical juncture, rendered him an object of commiseration to all.

He had applied to one of our physicians for European remedies ; but being, at the same time, unwilling to allow the medical officer to enter the city, he sent one of his own attendants to receive them. This messenger, prior to his return, taking a peculiar fancy to some cherry-brandy, got intoxicated, and unfortunately mistaking the proper directions, he desired the poor old man to take the *whole box of pills* at once, No wonder, therefore, he was so weak and ailing.

Each article of this treaty was severally read and explained to them, and one by one agreed to. The one which they seemed the most averse to, was that of including Foo-chow-foo amongst the five ports ; but finding, however, that point on our part would not be given up, they acceded to it. The second article of the treaty, which may be said to embrace all the others, I will here quote :—

“ His Majesty, the Emperor of China, agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside, for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai ; and her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, &c., will appoint superintendents, or consular officers, to reside at each of the above-named cities or towns, to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and the said merchants, and to see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese government, as hereinafter provided for, are duly discharged by her Britannic Majesty's subjects.”

The names of the commissioners, together with that of our plenipotentiary, having been signed upon each page, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired upon the occasion, and the imperial yellow flag hoisted at the mast-head; the first time that ensign had been admitted amongst the national banners recognized throughout the civilized portion of the world.

A sumptuous entertainment was provided upon the occasion, to which the Chinese did ample justice. The step they had taken on behalf of the emperor was now past recovery, and they determined to put the best face they could upon the matter, however ugly the consequences that might ensue appear to them. Shortly after, they took their leave, stating that no pains should be lost in causing this dispatch to fly to Peking, to receive the emperor's signature and approval, and that it would be returned as speedily, in order that it might be conveyed with the utmost celerity to the cabinet of Her most gracious Majesty.

Officers were despatched, on the part of the military and naval commanders-in-chief, with this intelligence to England; and to convey this welcome news to the Governor-General in India, who was at that time proceeding towards the frontiers of Affghanistan, to convert the disastrous catastrophes which our arms had met with in that quarter into a victorious jubilee at the Field of the Cloth of Gold at Ferozepore.

As speedily as a dispatch could be conveyed, in a country where steam is only known as proceeding from their own tea-kettles and cooking apparatus—which latter, by the way, we found constantly in use among them—an answer of the most satisfactory kind arrived from the Emperor at Peking, calling our most beloved Sovereign his sister, equal to himself in every way, and stating that not a moment should be lost in attending to the wishes of the *honourable*

strangers;—that each of their demands would be attended to. What now gave us a solid proof of the Emperor being in earnest was, that boats were arriving, laden with sycee, their contents to be divided amongst those ships-of-war which were first to return homewards. H. B. M. Plenipotentiary now felt sure that the arrangements, the most satisfactory that we could have expected, would assuredly be carried into execution; and he accordingly gave notice to the joint commanders of the expedition that they were at liberty to retire with their forces, at their convenience, once more down the river. Orders were, therefore, promulgated to us to retrace our steps from under the walls of this famous capital, and on the 8th of September we once more embarked on board H. M. S. ‘*Belle-Isle*.’

We fortunately did not receive our final orders for sailing for some days, one of which I devoted to another visit to the Porcelain Tower. This time we went the whole way by water, by that part of the canal which runs along the western face of the city; which canal, indeed, surrounds all but one-sixth of the whole town. The distance from Ye-tse-shan, or Lion’s Mount, to the bridge, immediately below the tower, I calculated roughly at about six miles; from thence to the south-east angle, about eight; from which to the Lion’s Mount, again, about seven; thus making the entire circuit of these inner walls about twenty-one miles. The boats which we hired from the Chinese were, for river work, both safe and commodious, being shaped much after the same fashion as our Thames punts, though considerably larger, and always roofed. They are generally divided into three separate compartments; the head and stern for the oar and helmsmen; the centre neatly fitted up with stools, table, &c., for the passengers. Many a cosy party of Chinese did we meet leisurely floating down the stream, sipping tea, their con-

stant companion, gradually recovering from the fright they had endured during the past month.

The canal, soon after leaving the Yang-tse-kiang river, forms also the city ditch. We thus had an opportunity of passing close under the walls nearly the whole way; they appeared to have received many recent repairs, and within the last few months have been considerably strengthened. Their height varied so much in different places, that it would be impossible to give any true statement concerning it; but at the south-western angle, where they seemed the most lofty, I think they must have greatly exceeded forty feet. The Chinese never could divest themselves of the idea that because we were the first maritime nation in the world, we, as a matter of course, must attack each fortress by water. They thus invariably strengthened the face where there was a canal, ditch, or river, to the utter neglect of the remainder; and although we had made such formidable demonstration on the eastern face of the city, where no ditch exists, and where the wall is weaker and in worse repair than the rest, yet there they used no further precaution than shutting the gates against our entry, and heaping up sand and gravel at the Tai-ping-moon gate.

On the western face we observed many gateways, some of which had lately been built up, the remainder carefully closed against our entry. We passed under three bridges of stone, and it is worthy of remark, that none of these were built with the ordinary arch; they possessed no keystone, but consisted of two or more enormous slabs on either side, the upper ones leaning against each other in the centre; the whole weight of the bridge, together with what might have been upon it, pressing, therefore, directly upon these and the supporting pillars, the weight was by no means equally divided. These, I should imagine, were very ancient, as some I have seen in Central China, and about Nankin in particular, contain as beautiful arches, in

the true Roman style, as those which form New London Bridge.

At this third visit which I made to the pagoda, its beauty appeared still more conspicuous ; and I certainly believe that for peculiarity of design and architecture, as well as for finish and perfection of its style of workmanship, this building stands unrivalled in the whole globe.

The Chinese in Central China are an inoffensive and pacific race ; until the fleet was actually moored in front of the north wall of the city, they could not be persuaded that it was possible for us to bring our huge vessels so far up. How, said they, could the difficulties and dangers of the stupendous river be overcome ?—her shoals and her rocks would devour us. Such were the prognostications—once there, their consternation and fear knew no bounds. In some instances they looked upon us as gods, in some as devils,—in all as a very extraordinary race. As an instance of this, I will here relate a most absurd story which was told me by an officer, at Nankin, and which will go far to show the fear with which we were looked upon by this superstitious race. After my friend had visited the porcelain tower, being somewhat fatigued, he stepped into a barber's shop, and by way of employing his time, he desired the barber to shave his head. This gentleman wore a wig, but, for the sake of coolness, he had placed it in his pocket ; the operation of shaving, so common in China, was speedily and quickly executed—the barber seeming to be delighted with the honour of shaving one of the illustrious strangers. Previously to his leaving the shop, and while the man's attention was called in some other direction, my friend replaced his wig upon his head, little thinking of the result of this simple process ; no sooner, however, had the barber turned round and observed him whom he had so lately cleared of every vestige of hair, suddenly covered with a most luxuriant growth,

than, taking one steady gaze at him, to make sure he was not deceived, he let fall the razor, cleared his counter at a bound, and running madly through the crowd which was speedily collected, cried out, that he was visited by the devil. No entreaties could induce him to return, until every Fan-qui had left the neighbourhood; so palpable a miracle as this being, in his opinion, quite beyond the powers of all the gods or demons in the Bhuddist calendar.

To those accustomed solely to European politics, and to negotiations entered into between these *soi-disant* highly polished states, the fact of one potentate entering into a reciprocal treaty with another seems naturally an everyday affair. Here, however, the case was very widely altered, and every Englishman ought to have an honest pride in the reflection that, considerably within the space of three short months, when only a small portion of the stupendous power of our little island had been brought into play, guided as it was abroad with vigour and discrimination, and backed up at home with a constant supply of men, money, and provisions, this, the proudest monarch in the world, who, up to this time, had considered no mortal either equal, far less superior, to himself, should have been obliged to admit that there was one power, at least, considerably stronger than his own; and which, but for its magnanimity towards a fallen foe, could with ease have occupied his territories, and sown such seeds of discontent as would inevitably have shaken the very foundation of his empire. It is but fair, however, in justice both to himself and his ministry, to admit, that finding that nothing was left but humbling himself to that victorious power that was revelling in his kingdom, he at once determined to comply in real earnest with our terms.

He now became as anxious to make a firm and lasting peace with us, as he formerly was to exterminate these

quasi-barbarians. All imperial edicts were couched in the most friendly terms, though at the same time scrupulously guarding his own dignity and honour. Strict injunctions were given to his subjects to throw aside all animosity and bad feeling, and to use their strenuous exertions to set everything upon a proper footing, which I am bound to say were obeyed to the letter. As to the indemnification for the expenses of the war, &c., he either affected, or really did consider, this great amount of dollars an affair of no moment, although it certainly to us appeared a large sum to carry out of any country, however prolific its resources—upwards of five million sterling in bullion, added to the immense amount his treasury must have lost by our invasion, and the expense he must have been put to, in his attempts at repelling us, which doubtless cannot be estimated at less than five millions more, and which sum I should be much inclined to think it considerably exceeded.

To raise this amount in our own country would neither be a matter of difficulty nor time, the credit of the state being such, that almost any conceivable amount would readily be forthcoming when called for; but where banking is practised only in a rudimentary and imperfect stage; and where all sums of money, should they not already exist in the coffers of the state, must, if absolutely required, be squeezed from the pockets of the industrious portion of the community, either by fair means or foul—in a country of this sort, the bare collection will naturally cause a considerable degree of anxiety and trouble to the government, and of discontent to those from whom it may be wrung.

China, although it may be classed amongst those nations containing the greatest resources of any country in the world, yet, from the nature of its government, where bribery and corruption run through every vein in its body, and affect each class of men, from the prince to the

peasant, will naturally will be a country where a few favourites will fatten upon their extortions; and these few will possess such riches as are almost incredible, while tens of thousands are in the most abject state of misery. This is sometimes very useful to the emperor, for should any slight cause change his opinion of his favourites, nominal derelictions, however groundless, are worked up into crimes, and the property of the accused confiscated to the state. By this means, immense sums are occasionally collected; these, however, are trivial to what might be obtained in a country of equal resources, by general taxation. As an instance of the extraordinary sum of money which may be squeezed out of one individual alone, I will quote a few words from "Timkowski's Travels in China," which circumstance is also noticed by Sir George Staunton. Speaking of Ho-quen, known to the members of Lord Macartney's embassy under the title of Duke-Ho, for twenty years the favourite of Kien-lung, who reigned from 1735 to 1795, he says: "He rose rapidly, continuing but a short time in inferior posts, but, in the opinion of the public, not much to his honour. At the age of eighteen he gained the favour of Kien-lung, by his agreeable manners, his sagacity, and quickness in answering difficult questions proposed to him. His power and fortunes soon became boundless: even the near relations of the emperor courted his protection. The death of Kien-lung put an end to the glory, and even to the existence, of Ho-quen, notwithstanding the authority which he enjoyed. Kia-king, the successor of Kien-lung, gave vent to his resentment against his father's favourite. Ho-quen was accused of treason, and being found guilty, rigorous inquiries were made into his conduct, and this powerful man perished with his whole family, the imperial exchequer seizing his immense treasures. After sentence had been passed upon Ho-quen, Kia-king published a pro-

clamation, containing an enumeration of his crimes—the four last of which probably contain the real secret or reason of the impeachment:—

“ Art. 16. Among his treasures of pearls and precious stones, upwards of two hundred strings or bracelets of the former were discovered, many times exceeding in value those in our imperial possession. One among the pearls belonging to Ho-quen was of an enormous size, and exceeded even that which adorns the imperial head-dress. There were likewise found various buttons, distinguishing princely rank, carved out of precious stones, such as his situation by no means entitled him to wear. Many score of these gems were discovered, besides pieces of the same kind in the rough state, to an incalculable amount, and in an endless variety, unknown even among the imperial treasures.

“ Art. 17. Among his countless treasures was found a complete dress of ceremony, of the yellow colour which by the laws is limited exclusively to our imperial use. Ho-quen is no more than our slave; what then did he intend? This important discovery excited, in the highest degree, our distrust and displeasure.

“ Art. 18. In his treasure, sums of an immense amount have been discovered. To be prime minister, and vie with merchants in mean love of gain, is one of the greatest crimes.

“ Art. 19. The gold taken from the walls of the house, where it was deposited, amounted to 4800lbs.; the silver to twenty-three million *tan*.”

According to a statement that was received as authentic at Canton, at the time of the confiscation of his effects, it appeared that, besides lands, houses, and other immovable property to an amazing amount, not less than eighty millions of Chinese ounces of silver, or about 23,330,000*l*. sterling value, in bullion and gems, were found in his

treasury; upon which Sir G. Staunton gives the following remark:—‘This sum, though immense, is not incredible, when the vast extent of the empire is considered, over the various departments of which he had certainly, for many years, a very unusual, and, indeed, almost unbounded influence.’

The emperor Taou-kwang, as a means of recruiting his treasury, has lately increased the sale of government honours to a very considerable extent; buttons and peacock-plumes being now one of the most profitable resources of his income: though as these honours, contrary to our custom, are hereditary from son to father, and not from father to son, they soon drop, otherwise every Chinaman would speedily become a mandarin.

The sale of government patronage being commonly resorted to, the retention for any length of time of a government situation, of whatever class it may be, can only be secured by a timely *douceur* to those in power. This calls to my recollection a remark of the Chinese to a captain of one of H.M.’s cruisers, who said he was a very poor man: “Now, you say poor man—suppose not rich man how can show handsome face—get large ship?” showing a handsome face being always used for presenting a handsome bribe in the Canton dialect; nor could he be convinced that government patronage was not equally a saleable article in our country as in theirs.

Those officers with whose conduct during the war the emperor had not been well satisfied, were impeached before the board of punishment, and when found guilty—it being rare that they were not—were punished severely, some capitally, their estates and property invariably going to the public treasury. In this impeachment, by special edict from the emperor, the several delinquencies of which they are accused are set forth:—

"At present the English barbarians are tranquillized, and all their ships have left the river, and gone to sea. I, the Emperor, because of thinking that the black-haired people were in the midst of mud and ashes (calamities and distress), could not but bend my will and constrain and force myself to accord with that which Keying and his colleagues had requested, and I promised free trade to the English barbarians, and thus caused my people to rejoice in their occupations and dwell in peace, and prevent the recurrence of the calamities of war; and considering the former affairs, (the defeats of the Chinese and successes of the English,) all that has happened is Newkeen's fault.

"Newkeen is a magnate of the first rank, and has been invested with the important charge of guarding the frontiers; but he has ungratefully nullified my favours by being weak as water in the performance of his duty, and has injured and disgraced the honour and respectability of the nation; if he is not severely punished, how can the laws of the country be illustrated and manifested, and the high officers warned in the proper performance of their usual duties?

"I order that Newkeen be deprived of his official rank, and taken into custody to undergo examinations; and Keying is to send him under an escort to Peking, and to be delivered over to the criminal board for the punishment of his crimes.

"Ching-yuh-tsae (the fooyuen of Keangsoo) was also invested with the defence of a place, (his province,) and I find he remained protecting the provincial capital, Soochow, and did not lead on his troops to battle; his case differs somewhat from that of Newkeen.

"Tih-choo-poo (the Tartar general of Nankin) lost the city of Ching-kiang; he also is guilty of the crime of not

exerting himself in defending his post. I order that they be delivered over to the said board, and that each of them be severely punished. Respect this."

Severest measures were taken by the emperor against all the functionaries who in any way came into collision with the barbarians, and were baffled or worsted. Naval, military, or civil officers, none were exempt from condign punishment, although some of them were of the highest rank and station in the empire.

Yik-shan and Yik-king were condemned to death; and if we may judge from the fate of Yu-poo-yun, who has been recently decapitated, we should say no doubt can exist that the capital punishment was inflicted upon them also.

The execution of Yu-poo-yun was a lamentable event, seeing that when he was commander-in-chief of Che-keang province, he defended to the best of his ability the positions he had taken up at Chin-hae and Ningpo. From an eye-witness we have learned that he evinced great personal gallantry at our capture of the former town.

It is an affecting incident in the fate of this officer (but not a rare one in Chinese history) that his son petitioned the emperor to die instead of his father. This vicarious atonement, or rather this offering to appease the sanguinary vengeance of the law, has on some occasions been granted, but it was in this instance denied. The emperor declared the crime to be too heavy to permit any mitigation of the sentence, and admonished the son to retrieve the disgrace of his name and family, by striving, with his kindred, to repel the "cunning barbarian slaves," should they again invade the father-land.

It may here be worthy of notice, that the Emperor of China never signs his edicts, as is the custom among European potentates, either with his name, or as Asiatic rulers, with some device which they adopt on coming to the

throne; on the contrary, on the back of the paper he writes a few words in the Tartar character, such as "Respect this!" for which purpose he invariably uses red ink, which is prohibited to all his subjects under the severest penalties which this powerful potentate can inflict. Thus the very sight of the vermilion pencil will make the stoutest heart of the proudest mandarin tremble in his breast, being convinced that it can be the autograph of him alone.

Herewith I insert a specimen of a portion of an edict :

"To those who resist my commands there shall be no escape from strangulation! Persist in the vice, and die! renounce it, and live! Tremble, then, at the penalty, and flee the crime! Do not say you have not had timely warning. Let all tremblingly obey. These are the commands.

"Haste, haste!—a special edict!"

These last words were written in vermilion.

CHAPTER XIII.

Fever and ague—Vegetable diet—The brig 'Anne'—The 'Belle-Isle' returns—Sickness in the ship—The native followers—Funeral rites—Sail from Nankin—Run aground—The Golden Island—Again afloat—Men drowned—Toll upon the junks—Ching-kiang-foo—Well-judged policy—Influence of the tides—H.C.S. 'Memnon'—H.M.S. 'Vindictive'—Woosung river—Shops at Shang-hai—Tou-tai of Shang-hai—Leave the Yang-tse-kiang—Muddy water—Gutzlaff Island—Kintang or Silver Island—Chusan—Inner harbour—Chinese apothecary—Chinese drugs—Pastry-cooks—Pigs—Puppy-dogs.

FEVER and ague were now at their height. The lassitude and debility which remained after an attack could not fail to call forth the pity of all who were sufficiently fortunate themselves to escape. Many there were so exhausted by what they underwent, that, losing heart, they sank, from sheer languor, to rise no more. This species of sickness particularly affected the Europeans of both services, more especially those lately arrived from England. The two principal diseases—few, either of men or officers, escaping both—were diarrhœa engendering dysentery, and a low description of fever, accompanied by ague, the causes of which were various. Dysentery, I am inclined to think, in many instances, proceeded from the effects of the water of the Yang-tse-kiang, which had apparently a strong tendency to produce that complaint; and, secondly, as I have before mentioned, sudden and severe exertion under a scorching sun, after long confinement in ships oftentimes far too much crowded; and also to the intemperate indulgence in vegetables, too

frequently partaken of in a raw state ; or of pork, which, of all meats in hot weather, is perhaps the most injurious. I have known instances of men having eaten as much as six and eight pounds of pork during the day, with raw vegetables and water-melons *ad libitum*. Sometimes this was the only fresh meat procurable, and no persuasion could prevent the soldiers from indulging thus freely in it. The Tartar soldiery having cleared off all the poultry within the neighbourhood of their camps, and the people, too long accustomed to submit patiently to any orders emanating from the mandarins, having received injunctions not to deal with us, would often dispose of nothing except by force, or as a means of spying into our camp, an account of which they had been specially ordered to obtain. The love of the "pernicious poison" sometimes drove away all their fears and scruples ; and the supplies which could not be obtained with dollars were frequently procurable with opium only.

A small brig, called the 'Anne,' followed closely upon the heels of the fleet the whole way up the river. Shortly after we had cast anchor at Nankin, it became known that, although no other vessel could obtain a single head of poultry, the 'Anne' had a large stock of hens, ducks, &c., constantly for sale, and was therefore the eager resort of all parties in both services ; and receiving more willingly plunder in lieu of these grateful supplies than money itself, a very considerable traffic did she constantly carry on, into the secrets of which I took some pains eventually to inquire. It appeared she had, as part of her cargo, a small quantity of opium. This she readily bartered with the Chinese for the aforesaid poultry, which again she exchanged with our troops for cloaks and dresses of all description, frequently giving but a few fowls for a valuable fur cloak. These she again retailed to the Chinamen for fowls, or sycee, according to the

demands of the market, retailing a second time this stock for plunder to the fleet and army. In this way, she, for the space of many weeks, contrived to drive a most lucrative trade; and from the prices which the Chinese paid, either in silver or stock for the aforesaid opium or *loot*, I think I am within the mark when I state she must have made at least *one thousand per cent.* upon this speculation. So far from blaming in any way the parties concerned, who, I believe, were American, I give them the greatest credit in going there at all; for had any untoward event happened to their vessel, such as sticking upon a bank, which but few of the ships escaped doing at least once, she very possibly might have fallen into the hands of the Chinese, or been destroyed by the force of the current, we having quite enough to do without assisting strangers, and, indeed, being obliged to set fire to one or more of our transports, when they had grounded and could not be got off.

A copy of the treaty had now arrived from Peking, said to have been fully agreed upon by the Emperor, with a highly satisfactory letter from the council, speaking of the honourable strangers in the most flattering terms, and further stating that the treaty itself was only delayed for some requisite forms it had to undergo at the imperial court, but that it would very shortly follow.

The sickness was now so great on board H.M.S. 'Belle-Ile,' amongst both soldiers and seamen, that it was thought prudent to go down the river, hoping that the air might have some beneficial effects in restoring and giving new vigour to the sinking energies of her crew. The crew of this ship, which less than a month before numbered about 650 men, were all in good health, and could scarce muster

120 men of these fit for service, every one of the remainder suffering under disease.

The entire lower deck was converted into a hospital, filled with the sick and dying. Out of the ship's company, which had consisted of 250 seamen, but seventy or eighty were found fit to assist in navigating her. The highest degree of praise is due to her captain, who, although extremely ill himself, brought this huge vessel, by unremitting exertion, in the most masterly style through the intricacies of this unknown river. A long and fearful list of men, who but a few short weeks since were redolent of health, now met with a watery tomb in the far-distant Yang-tse-kiang. Scarcely a single day for some weeks elapsed, that one, two, three, or even four, were not stretched upon a grating on the poop. The moans and groans which proceeded from the lower deck, but a few feet from us, and only divided by a plank, were truly painful to hear; and from the constant scene of death which surrounded them, despair had seized upon one and all, each expecting it would be his turn next to be cast into the river. It was considered far the most preferable plan, even if we had had leisure or opportunity to have acted otherwise, to bury the dead in the same way as if we had been on the ocean; for the numberless instances, which upon the second time of our taking Chusan, were then discovered of the profanation by the Chinese, during our temporary absence, of the graves of those poor fellows who had died in the time of its former occupation, caused every one to approve of this mode of burial, seldom resorted to, even among sailors, unless in the open sea. The native followers were but a shade less sickly than the Europeans, and great numbers of them shared the same fate. It was curious to observe their extreme grief upon one of their number being cast into

a watery grave. This, however, we soon learned, did not proceed half so much from the loss of their companion as from the way in which his body was disposed of; they being extremely anxious to follow the customs of their religion, and consume their bodies by fire, frequently requesting the use of the galley on the main deck for this purpose—which, much to their mortification, was refused.

H.M.S F. 'Vixen' was, during our descent down the river, lashed alongside, and it was even proposed by some of these poor superstitious fellows to send a petition to her captain, stating their extreme anxiety to be allowed to cast the bodies of their companions into the furnaces of the engine; hearing that he was short of fuel, they had no doubt he would gladly avail himself of such an opportunity of keeping the steam up without expending more of his stock than was requisite. Much to the disappointment of poor blacky, this proposition was not made to the quiet, gentlemanly Captain B——; the idea alone, he being very unwell at the time, would have caused him a severe relapse.

On Thursday, the 15th of September, we commenced our retrograde movement, H. M. S. F. 'Vixen' being ordered to take us in tow, and to conduct us outside the mouth of the river. She was not quite ready at the time of our departure, and we were under weigh much sooner than we expected, our anchor breaking short off at the fluke immediately that a strain came upon it.

The wind being very scant, we drifted almost entirely at the will of the current. Twice on the first day we got ashore; the second time apparently so securely lodged, that it seemed certain we should be obliged to lighten the ship. This was a short distance below the town of I-chin-heen, and not far from the place where such a vast number of junks had been destroyed two evenings prior to the capture of Chin-kiang-foo. We fortunately escaped so

troublesome an expedient, and, on the morning of the second day, were once more afloat. In swinging off the bank we came broadside on to the stern of a transport, called 'La Belle Alliance,' and injured her so severely, that it was a month ere she had completed her repairs, or was able to leave the river.

On the morning of the 16th, while we were aground, the H.C.S.F. 'Auckland,' passed us, with Colonel Malcolm on board, conveying the treaty, which had arrived from Peking the evening previously, to England. Many a poor fellow was there who would have given all he possessed in the world to have accompanied the colonel to that dear country he was never doomed to see again; and many a sigh was heard upon the reflection of how long, if ever, it would be, ere they saw those smiling faces, or heard those familiar voices, which they well trusted would greet them on their return home.

On reaching the Golden Island, we got into one of those whirlpools which render even steamers of considerable burden unmanageable. These rapids go by the name of Chow-chow water. Into such a curious predicament did we get, that although our jib-boom was over a rock, on which our dolphin-striker was continually pounding, yet the vessel herself was always in deep water and afloat; but such was the power of the eddy in which we lay, that although a strong breeze was blowing at the time, and every stitch of canvas that could be set was well aback, she did not move from the spot in which she lay spell-bound, as it were by the work of enchantment. Here she remained many hours, until suddenly a rise in the water drove her away, and in a few minutes she was lying against the banks of the river, some few miles further down. From this she took a second start in the middle of the night, and was finally brought up by the best bower anchor, opposite to the position occupied by

General Schroede, at Chin-kiang-foo. The rapidity of these eddies and currents rendered the navigation of the river extremely dangerous, particularly so for boats in going alongside the ships, where frequent accidents occurred.

No less than forty-five men attached to the expedition were drowned in this river, from the time of our capture of Ching-kiang-foo to the retirement of the fleet and army below this town, consequent upon the treaty of Nankin.

This detention gave me an opportunity of paying the Golden Island a second visit, and I was more charmed than ever with the extreme beauty of this sacred spot. In the days of the old Emperor, Kien-Loong, no doubt the buildings were in a better state of preservation than at present, for now everything is going to decay; the south and Central China is sacrificed to the exigencies of the north, and the lavish expenditure of the imperial court must be supported by the industry and frugality of the portions of the empire from which almost their entire resources spring.

I was informed that, by ancient custom, a toll was levied upon all junks, according to their size or cargo, proceeding up the river, which was appropriated to the benefit of the Golden Island, to keep the temples in repair, and maintain the priests. A tax was even levied upon them up to the time of our arrival; but the greatest portion of the proceeds arising therefrom have, for a long series of years, found their way into the imperial treasury, in place of being appropriated to the uses for which they were originally intended.

I was glad to hear that the wretched inhabitants of Chin-kiang-foo were beginning to regain some confidence, and that a few cook-shops, and others for the sale of eatables, had already been opened in different parts of the town.

A Tartar garrison received our permission to occupy the

city; it must, however, have taken a considerable time ere all things could again be restored to their former state; every portion of society having received such a shock as to disorganize its whole fabric; and not only must this have been felt in the immediate neighbourhood, but thousands and tens of thousands of people who gained the means of subsistence by tracking boats on the canal, must, by reason of its being so long closed, have felt severe distress, although themselves removed many hundred miles from the seat of war itself; which circumstance alone will show how well judged was the policy of cutting off this communication, and how effectually it distressed the empire from one end to the other, affecting the emperor in his palace at Peking, almost as keenly as if he had been in the province of Keang-tse itself.

On the morning of the 18th the 'Vixen' was fairly lashed alongside, and brought us in safety through the eddies of Santo Shan. For some days we cautiously dropped down the river, recognising the headlands and villages which we had hastily looked at on our way up. Our descent was rendered tedious from the necessity we were under of constantly coming to an anchor, and sending boats ahead to sound, to ascertain by the depth if we had deviated from the proper channel; this was very requisite for us to do, drawing, as we did, twenty-three feet of water. At one time we dropped anchor, and lay against the bank, so that, standing with the man-ropes in our hands, we could pluck the heads off the rice, the ship being at the time in four-and-a-half fathoms. This probably is such a thing as few have done in a seventy-four. On the 20th we again came within the influence of the tides. We crossed, with great success, the wide expanses of water between the village of Kiang-zeen-heen and Fooshan, or the White House, where, on our ascent, we had seen the eclipse. A few hours after passing this

last-named town, we came to an anchor off Roundtree Point: here we were greeted by the sight of a large steamer, which proved to be H.C.S. 'Memnon,' having a mail on board. Her running aground about two miles distant, enabled us to send a boat for our letters; our disappointment was very great, upon ascertaining that they were all sealed up in boxes and directed to head-quarters; we were, therefore, obliged to await their return from Nankin, and did not receive them until nearly a month after, at Chusan.

Harvey Point next hove in sight, and we accomplished the distance from thence to Woosung in two days, being fortunately only twice aground in these thirty miles. The appearance of the batteries was greatly changed since we left them, the officer in command having most effectually executed his orders of rasing the fortifications to the ground. The village itself, a miserable spot, was again inhabited, but the people in the neighbourhood had not as yet regained sufficient confidence to bring in any quantity of supplies for the shipping.

We found in our old anchorage H.M.S. 'North Star' and 'Wanderer,' beside the 'Dido,' which latter vessel had accompanied us nearly the whole way from Chin-kiang-foo.

On the following day, we accepted the invitation of the captain of the 'Wanderer,' to accompany him in his pinnace to the town of Shang-hai; he had lately joined the expedition, having come from home in H.M.S. 'Vindictive,' whose extraordinary quick passage I cannot omit to mention. He arrived at Java Head, at the entrance of the Straits of Sunda, having called at Madeira, and watered at St. Jago, in the Cape Verd Islands, in seventy days. She was five days becalmed in Sunda Straits, but nevertheless succeeded in completing her passage to Hong-Kong on the ninetieth day—a passage which has never been

surpassed; after rounding the Cape of Good Hope, on two different occasions, she ran two hundred and ninety-six miles in twenty-four hours; the odd four miles, to have made it three hundred, could not be accomplished, though many a studding-sail boom was carried away, and every exertion was put in practice to do so.

The pinnacle made a fine run up the Woosung river, performing the distance, about twenty miles, in three hours. Upon our nearing the city of Shang-hai, everything appeared to wear a cheerful appearance, which contrasted very greatly with what we had seen upon our former visit. The river was now crowded with boats, large tiers of junks were moored in ranks, most of which had lately arrived from the south, and were completing their cargoes of tea and silk, and making preparations for their return, the monsoon now blowing strong from the north.

The inhabitants seemed to be delighted to see us, a vast crowd continually surrounding whatever shops we chose to enter, and we were invariably treated with the utmost civility and attention. The streets, which we had now a better opportunity of seeing, were very narrow, by no means a disadvantage in this climate; the shops gaily decked out with all sorts of things imaginable, the separate classes of wares not confined to any particular streets, or parts of the city, as is the common custom in the East, but each pleasing his fancy in regard to the merchandise he should deal in, after the same fashion as is practised in Europe generally. We also visited the tea-gardens, and found them restored to order and neatness, the shutters, which had been used for our camp-fires, already replaced.

Plenty of inhabitants were sipping their tea, or smoking their pipes, as gaily as if nothing had occurred to disturb the serenity of their lives. The Tou-tee sent his compliments to us, stating that if we would remain he would be

happy to show us every attention within his power : from what we learned, he seemed a clever, sensible man. His remark upon the war was very judicious ; he said, that no doubt much misery and destruction of property had accrued, consequent upon our visit to the north, but that eventually an immensity of good would result from it, as, had we not convinced the emperor we could grasp the keys of his kingdom* whenever we chose to lay our hands upon them, never would he have bent one iota to our wishes, and the trade with China would have continued rigidly restricted to the port of Canton ; whereas, by the present treaty which had been concluded, a gigantic spring of commercial prosperity was now open to all parts of the Chinese empire. Leaving Shang-hai, with a strong ebb tide, we were again on board the ' Belle-isle ' by ten that evening.

Our merry party was that day shared by a convivial captain of the R.N., who contrived, on his return to his ship, through the strength of the tide, or, as some said, through that of our port-wine, to upset his boat and boat's crew into the river ; hanging on by the broad flaps of his coat, they contrived to save themselves, being pulled on board another vessel, where he was soon put in a warm bed by the excellent fellow who commanded her.

On the 27th of September, we weighed anchor for the last time within the noble Yang-tse-kiang, one of the transports being sent with us, to go ahead and report soundings. We arrived upon the shallowest part of the bar, about one o'clock, and at five, P.M., fancied we were quite clear of touching ground, but suddenly we struck upon a bank of sand and mud ; the crew laboured incessantly the whole night, in their endeavours to get her off, but all without effect ; early in the morning, every stitch of canvas being set, gradually she commenced working her

* Meaning the islands of Chusan and the Yang-tse-kiang river.

own way, and foot by foot eventually glided into deep water. The stream, although at such a distance as to be out of sight of the main land, was quite devoid of any taste of salt; this alone would show what an immense quantity of fresh water was constantly pouring into this portion of the Yellow Sea, from the two stupendous rivers, the Wang-ho and Yang-tse-kiang, the mouths of both of which are situated within one hundred miles of each other. The waters are highly surcharged with mud, the former containing one-seventieth part, and the latter one-ninety-sixth, of earth. This renders them both unpleasant and unwholesome to drink, and to it may possibly be attributed a portion of the sickness we sustained. The Chinese have adopted a very simple remedy for this evil, one far simpler, yet equally efficacious with our filter, which, unfortunately, was not discovered until we were leaving the river, but which it will behove any one who may chance to visit muddy streams to remember: into about a quart of water they throw a small pinch of alum; leaving it to stand a few minutes, it becomes as clear as crystal, a considerable sediment being found at the bottom. Not even the poorest fishermen but is always provided with a small portion for this necessary purpose.

We anchored this evening near to a small island which bears the name of Mr. Gutzlaff, a praiseworthy man, who has devoted his entire life in his endeavours to convert the Chinese and Siamese to Christianity, in which I understand he has been most successful.

On the 29th September, Michaelmas-day, we anchored once more at St. Helen's, a name lately given to the Chusan outer anchorage. The entrance within the group is by a romantic passage between the islands of Blackwall and Kintang, or Silver Island; the latter, though less cultivated than the surrounding ones, is strikingly picturesque, and is said formerly to have been devoted as a

place of banishment for those mandarins who had fallen under the temporary displeasure of their paternal emperor. It is also said to contain silver mines, which have not been allowed, as yet, to be opened. Should this be really true, their hidden treasure will, I fancy, soon be brought to light, to assist, in some degree, in paying the expenses of the late campaigns.

We were looked upon as great lions by our companions in arms at Chusan, being the first arrival from the late seat of war. We learned that a few cases of kidnapping had occurred since our departure, for which crime some who were detected had suffered the extreme penalty of the law. The people seemed very contented and happy under our rule; numberless shops were open, and such a scene of bustle and activity I have seldom seen surpassed in any country town at home. The supplies appeared quite inexhaustible, for whatever number of ships subsequently came into harbour, the market was always most abundantly stocked, and at prices very considerably lower than we afterwards had to pay in the south.

A certain degree of sickness had visited the troops stationed there, but more sparingly than it had done to those who had been further removed from the sea breezes. The inner harbour was very full of shipping, which were principally laden with sea provisions and clothing for the fleet and army—a judicious arrangement that had been adopted under the ministry of Sir Robert Peel; experience having taught us how necessary it was to prevent a second repetition of the dreadful privations, and the consequent sickness and mortality, under which our forces laboured during the first occupation of Chusan, when the war was conducted upon a less extensive scale.

We had now more constant opportunities of looking into the manners and customs of this singular people than we formerly had, during the forcible occupation of

their towns and villages. They certainly appeared to me a most civil and industrious race, highly cultivated, after their own peculiar style, both in the arts and sciences. The ink drawings which were exposed for sale, were many of them replete with merit. Their china, both in design, as well in the porcelain itself as in the painting, was very beautiful; and the shops, both for neatness and cleanliness, would do honour to London tradesmen—the apothecaries', in particular, exactly resembled our own. I was often much amused in watching a steady old gentleman preparing drugs from the recipes which were brought into his shop, and which had been prescribed to the patient (precisely after our own custom) by the physician who had visited him. I could not help observing, that a number of the prescriptions resembled each other in every particular; they seemed to consist of an endless variety of roots and herbs, which were all cast into an iron mortar, made in the shape of a boat: in this was placed a circular iron wheel, with a piece of hard wood run transversely through it, by way of axle: seating himself upon a low bench, a young man worked the wheel



backwards and forward with his feet, and with a dexterity only to be acquired by practice, soon reduced the various ingredients into a pulverized state, in which form they were carefully wrapped up in paper, labelled, and sent to their destination; written instructions for the manner of using them being generally sent with them. From what I could learn, they consisted of such various and opposite characters, that the *medico* was convinced that one, if not more, would take effect in the manner he desired, and thus the restoration of the patient would be completed; without thinking one herb might neutralize the other, and the effect of the whole be totally contrary to his wishes. His forefathers, the old man said, when all Europe was in a state of ignorance and darkness, had prescribed the same prescription—had lived contentedly, nay, often died serenely, under the influence of these very mixtures; why, therefore, should he create innovations and changes?

There were several pastry-cooks' shops. The sweet-meats, cakes, &c. &c., though totally different from anything we are accustomed to, were many of them very agreeable to the palate. Silks and satins of all sorts were to be seen on every side; curiously worked fans and fan-cases without end. The market was kept exceedingly clean; and, as I before said, was overstocked with provisions, amongst which were the finest pigs the world could boast of. They are fed with the greatest care, and carefully washed daily. They were exposed for sale three and four together, hung up in small baskets in the same way as fowls are sold in our markets. At the same stalls, and likewise in small baskets, were plenty of fine, chubby little puppy-dogs, which, from three to five weeks old, were as well fed and cared for as the sucking-pigs, and I doubt not equally palatable; though, from old prejudices, I believe they did not generally become an article of diet

among the Europeans, unless to those who, having Chinese cooks and compradores, no doubt had these little curly-haired fellows frequently introduced into their most dainty dishes, all the while little knowing what food they were eating with such gusto and relish.

The species most prized, and to which the dignity of being devoured is exclusively allotted, were either black, white, or of a light brown colour; both the skewball and piebald being exempt from this honour. It was also a *sine qua non* that each one should not only possess a black roof to his mouth, like a Skye terrier, but also his tongue must be of the same sooty hue. Should they unfortunately not possess this, they stand no chance of gracing the table of the mandarin, but are left to bow-wow their vulgar existence to an end. This article is never eaten by the higher orders after it has tasted meat. I have, however, seen the poorer classes in the south cutting up many an old fellow as big as a sheep; and after being properly stewed, they were eaten with a small portion of soy, and with the utmost relish.

CHAPTER XIV.

Start for Chin-hae—The fort of Chin-hae—Town of Chin-hae—Emperor Kiang-hai—Silk guns—Chinese grotto—Caricatures—Timidity of the people—Chinese law—Poo-to-ee—Temple in Poo-to-ee—Idols—Ma-tso-poo—Sugar junks—Pirates—Mode of burial—Coffins—Burial in the south—Kidnapping—The place of worship—Order for sailing—Regret at leaving.

SOME few days after our arrival at Chusan, we received an invitation from the commander of H.M.S. 'Pelican' to accompany him, in the first instance, to Chin-hae, a town situated at the foot of the hill, which commands the entrance to the Ning-po river, and which not inaptly might be styled a little Gibraltar—and, perchance, in other hands, would have proved one; and afterwards to pay a visit to the far-famed island called Poo-to-ee, the Mecca of the Chinese.

On a lovely morning, in the commencement of October, we embarked on board this comfortable ship, and, with a fine north-westerly breeze, at the first of the flood-tide, stood out of the harbour. The distance from Spithead to Chin-hae is about thirty miles; but when the tide, which occasionally runs six or seven knots per hour, is favourable, this is not unfrequently accomplished in two hours. In this instance, although with a foul wind, we were only three and a-half in performing the voyage, being favoured by the current; yet the sailing qualities of the brig, and the superior way in which she was handled, doubtless contributed much to so speedy a passage. On nearing the mouth of the river, at Ning-po, the small Chinese fort, situated on the summit of the hill, had a very pleasing

effect. It commanded the entrance of the river ; and but for its proximity to another peak, immediately on the opposite bank, might indeed be said to be a miniature Gibraltar. We cast anchor on the outer side of some large piles which had been placed as a means of preventing the ingress of our ships during the early part of the war by the authorities of Ning-po, little fancying how speedily all their labours would be demolished, or rendered useless.

A broad stone pathway led us to the summit of the citadel, where we met the British commandant, to whom were presented orders to evacuate the fort, and return to Chusan as soon as possible, an order he was by no means sorry to receive, the garrison having been next to prisoners all the time they had occupied the fort, while we had been enjoying such stirring scenes as I have described in some of the foregoing pages. From the fort we had a fine commanding view of the surrounding country : towards the south-west, at an apparent distance of eight or nine miles, we could discern a pagoda which, we were informed, marked the situation of the town of Ning-po. Chin-hae, which lay immediately below us, seemed to have once been a large town, but ruin and desolation marked every part of the place. It was, as is usual with most Chinese towns, surrounded by a wall, though by no means a lofty one, ingress and egress being confined to gates situated in convenient places, with small guard-rooms above each. A stone facing, which had been constructed to resist the encroachments of the sea, and which extends a very considerable distance beyond the walls, cannot fail to attract the attention of the most casual observer. This fine piece of masonry was built during the reign of the emperor Kiang-hai, and remains one of the innumerable proofs of that industry which astonishes as well as pleases the beholder in whatever portion of the empire he may

wander. On the walls of this fort were mounted some curious guns, which were composed of plates of iron bound together by rings of the same metal. They measured about five feet in length, and carried a ball of about two pounds weight. Upon our first capture of this city, a considerable cannon-foundry was discovered. Indeed, at Chin-hae, they seemed more skilled in this art than elsewhere, although I will not aver that they showed any profound knowledge in the science of fabricating these deadly weapons anywhere throughout the empire. Some guns had been here captured, made also of plates of iron similar to those I myself saw, but in the place of being bound together by rings, these had been most skilfully lapped round with silk. So well, indeed, had this been done, and such a tough material did this prove to be, that, surprising as it may be thought, they, for a considerable time, resisted the expansive power of gunpowder; and it was not until they had been fired constantly by the Chinese that they either burst or became useless.

In company with some of the officers of the garrison we then walked into the town, which presented a sad aspect—about one-half being totally destroyed, the remainder nearly so. A vast number of houses had been used, during the cold winter months, as fuel for the troops. We were shown a very pretty grotto, for which the Chinese are so justly celebrated. Although curious in the extreme, it was ridiculously childish, and in all did not occupy much more space than a large-sized room. In it were ingeniously constructed passages, staircases, and arbours innumerable, formed by pieces of rock heaped upon one another—the whole as if by accident, or the freak of nature; and although none could help admiring the cleverness of its construction, at the same time we could not help regretting that so much time and inge-

nuity should have been thrown away with so paltry a result.

Amongst our rambles through the town, I was struck by a handsome gateway, containing a fine stone arch, built somewhat after the Moorish style; above it a veran-



dahed pavilion, which during the time we had occupied the town had served for a guard-house, for which it was admirably suited, from its central position.

We accidentally stumbled upon the shop of a native caricaturist, who had been depicting, for the benefit of his more distant countrymen, various representations of the red-bristled barbarians. Poor fellow, on being discovered he was struck dumb with consternation, expecting at least a sound bamboozing for the liberty he had taken with our figures and habits, when, much to his surprise and that of the bystanders, we not only laughed immoderately at his productions, but retaining possession of his whole stock, paid him handsomely for the same. I am sorry to be obliged to confess that some of them struck home, freely representing both services as no enemies to the bottle.

I had afterwards an opportunity of seeing many very

talented caricatures, for when the artists found their productions no longer gave offence, they did not scruple to exhibit them. Amongst the most amusing, and by no means untrue to character, was that of a certain general, in the early portion of the expedition, in the act of bargaining for a fowl; his eagerness to obtain the bird, and moreover at his own price, being depicted with such spirit and truth as would have done justice to the pencil of the far-famed 'H. B.' himself.

It forcibly struck our whole party, that the people at Chin-hae seemed more frightened and timid than we had been accustomed to see them elsewhere. This, perhaps, was owing to the frightful example which had been made of their once flourishing town, in addition to the awful slaughter which the Chinese troops sustained when it fell, which troops were principally, if not entirely, a species of militia; consequently the inhabitants of the place itself, or of the immediate neighbourhood.

On the following morning, we again weighed anchor, it blowing at the time a good smart breeze from the northward, thereby sending a bit of swell upon the beach. While we were setting sail, a Chinese boat, containing about a dozen unlucky passengers, was upset by a squall of wind, about a quarter of a mile distant from us; and, although we repeatedly called out to the boats, which were numerous on all sides of her, to give the unfortunate creatures who were struggling in the water all the assistance which lay in their power, not one of them would stretch out a friendly hand in relief; but, on the contrary, their utmost exertions seemed to be bent upon getting as far from her, and her late occupants, as they possibly could. The lieutenant of the watch, Mr. C —, seeing this was the case, sent, with the utmost dispatch, one of the brig's boats, which fortunately arrived in time to save a good many—I believe the whole; else every one of

them would have perished. The boat itself was washed upon the beach, and there met by a crowd of people, who quickly seized its contents; but whether from friendly motives or for plunder, we were not able to determine. I afterwards took some pains to make inquiry into the reason of the barbarity of the crews of the numerous boats around her; and ascertained that it originated, and was still practised, through the perversity of their own laws, which invariably attached the crime of murder to those with whom the dead bodies may be found, regardless of any account that may be given by them of how the circumstances occurred. The punishment for the alleged crime can then only be averted by appealing to the clemency of the mandarin before whom the parties are brought; and it may be readily imagined that the hearts of these stubborn gentry are not to be softened, unless the palms of their hands are smoothed by sycee.

As we were proceeding out of the mouth of the river we met a host of fishing-boats returning with the fruits of their night's toil, from whom we obtained a supply of very fine fish. During the whole occupation of this town and river, there was a constant supply of this luxury, from the host of boats which were employed in its capture; and also a supply of ice, in which the Chinese are accustomed, as I have before said, to pack their fish.

We reached Chusan again about 1 P.M., and having exchanged signals with the commanding officer, proceeded on our way to Poo-to-ee, without coming to anchor. Having threaded our course by a passage called the Sasa Galley, through a numerous cluster of islands, all well cultivated to their very summits, each vying in splendour of vegetation with its neighbour, we anchored for the night to the south of one of them, called the Shovel-nosed Shark, from its fancied resemblance to the form of that fish—the tide by this time having turned against us, and

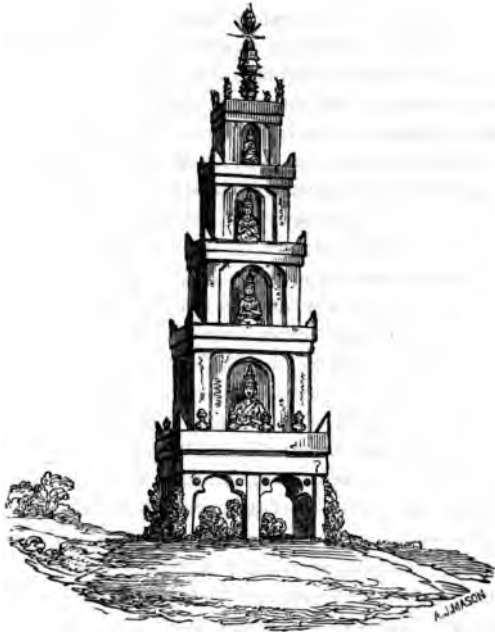
it otherwise not being considered prudent to continue on during the darkness. These unfrequented waters are necessarily replete with danger, never having yet been accurately surveyed. On the following day, about 12 P.M., we anchored under the lee of the island we had wished to visit, and soon proceeded on shore, landing upon a well-built stone pier, from which a broad paved walk led us to the principal temple, distant about two miles and a half.

This island may with truth be styled the Mecca of the Chinese, since it is the constant resort of pilgrims from all parts of the empire, and is devoted entirely to religious purposes; the priesthood, its sole inhabitants, supporting themselves by the contributions of the pious devotees who flock to its numerous altars. It contains in all, large and small, four hundred temples, the whole of which are kept up by funds obtained in the way I have mentioned. Numbers of these gentry may be observed, redeeming the vows they have made during severe trials, sickness, or tempests, chin-chinning or supplicating the gigantic idol Boodh, with which every temple is plentifully supplied. The one we were now at was the most spacious, the most lofty, and by far the handsomest of any I had seen in the empire.

It was situated in a beautiful valley, surrounded by large umbrageous trees, which had the more pleasing effect, as large trees were by no means common in any portion of China that we had yet visited. Its structure was singularly picturesque, gaily ornamented, and covered with tiles after the peculiar Chinese fashion, the colour of the roof being imperial yellow, denoting it to be a royal edifice. These tiles were originally brought from the Royal Palace at Nankin, subsequently to the invasion of the Chinese capital by the Tartars, who seemed to have taken the greatest pleasure in committing every species of destruction wherever they went. It was dedicated to the

peculiar protection of Ma-tsoo-poo, the Queen of Heaven, by others called Tien-how, or Shing-moo, this being reported to be the spot upon which she first rested, on her visit to the Celestial Empire. Just prior to our reaching the outer gateway, we observed a rather curious tomb, the characters upon which were evidently not Chinese. I took some little pains to copy it, as it struck me as singular to find even the remotest signs of foreign people or things, which throughout the whole land we so very rarely met. On my return to Hong-Kong, many months subsequently, I made inquiries concerning this writing, but could never ascertain what the characters really were.

All the buildings were more or less in a state of dilapidation and decay; and it certainly appeared that Ma-tsoo-poo was either very neglectful of her charge, or that her supply of funds were falling low—but this query I must leave to the black-haired sons of Han, or their imperial protector, to determine. It is, indeed, a sad pity to see such a universal proof as we had now done, throughout all the best and richest portions of the empire, of misgovernment and misapplication of funds, the neglect of keeping in repair their ancient public edifices; though, perhaps, in this instance, the romantic beauty of the whole—the bridges, gateways, tombs, and temples, with their fantastically painted roofs and pinnacles—was rendered more pleasing by the antique and venerable appearance they presented, than had they been bedizened with gilding and decorations fresh from the hands of the artist. Immediately beyond a large piece of water, which was covered thickly with the lotus plant, there was a white marble tomb, where, probably, rest the ashes of some noble statesman or victorious general. We were unable to discover to whose memory it was erected; but, poor man, I doubt not that, during his life, he had little notion that this monument would ever be subjected to the



unholy gaze of the much-scorned Fan-qui. It consisted of five stories, one smaller than the other; and on every face of each was a tablet representing Ma-tsoo-poo, exactly similar in design to those we had seen in the interior of each apartment in the Porcelain Tower. Its top was also surmounted with a similar pear-shaped gilded cone.

In the course of our rambles, we visited many more of the temples; none of these were, however, to be compared, either in size or architecture, to the first; though all, I regret to say, showed equal marks of neglect and decay.

We observed some large sugar-junks anchored in a small sandy bay on the north-eastern angle of the isle, the crews of which had no doubt touched here for the purpose of propitiating the gods with sundry offerings.

Before our occupation of the group, from time immemorial, numerous pirates made it a practice to hover about these waters, for the purpose of enriching themselves by the plunder of the devotees; unscrupulously easing their owners of the entire cargo, contributing therefrom, without difficulty, a handsome sum to the greedy priesthood. And although this was well known to be their constant haunt, by all the traders on the coast, yet so scrupulous were they in paying of their vows, that the dangers and difficulties they underwent, in their opinion only enhanced the value of the pilgrimage performed. Having spent two of the pleasantest days I had yet done in China, roaming about the secluded spots of this delightful island, the mind wanting some sort of respite after the constantly exciting scenes from which there had been no cessation since our joining the expedition, we set sail on our return; and, adapting the ebb and flow of the tide to suit us in our tortuous course through the islands, arrived in Chusan that day long before nightfall.

I had often heard of, and occasionally seen, some of the old people of both sexes with extraordinary long nails on their left hand; and I had procured a set of silver caps which are worn to defend the fingers, lest any chance blow should break or destroy them, thus causing the care and trouble of years to vanish in an instant.

In a secluded hermitage at Po-too-ee, we found a man, who probably had seen some eighty summers—a venerable-looking priest, his beard white as driven snow. Our attention was, however, immediately distracted from all other portions of his person to that of his left hand, the examination of which, so far from being opposed to his

inclination, on the contrary, afforded him infinite pleasure and pride. To use a nautical phrase, we perceived "lashed" at the back of each finger a narrow slip of bamboo, as a means of defending the nail from any casual blow; otherwise, they could not have lasted, without breaking, even for a week. At our request, he carefully removed one or two of these splints; he said he had cherished his feline weapons he knew not how many years, and through dint of great care, during this long period, without accident. It is needless to add, that this hand was totally useless to him. We had the curiosity to measure the longest nail, and found it to exceed eleven inches in length; it tapered considerably towards the point, and at the extremity much resembled a shrivelled quill.

I heard of an old man, at Amoy, said to possess a nail seventeen inches in length, but not having seen it myself, I cannot vouch for the fact; if true, it beats my Poo-too-ee friend by half a foot. This elegant fashion, as will readily be believed, is confined solely to those whose manners of life are entirely free from manual exertion; but so common is the practice, that the very fact of not possessing what some would call these hideous talons, is here as sure a mark of a man being devoid of neatness, or rather, perhaps, I should say dandyism, as a coarse, large foot, a badly cut coat, or a dirty glove, would be at home.

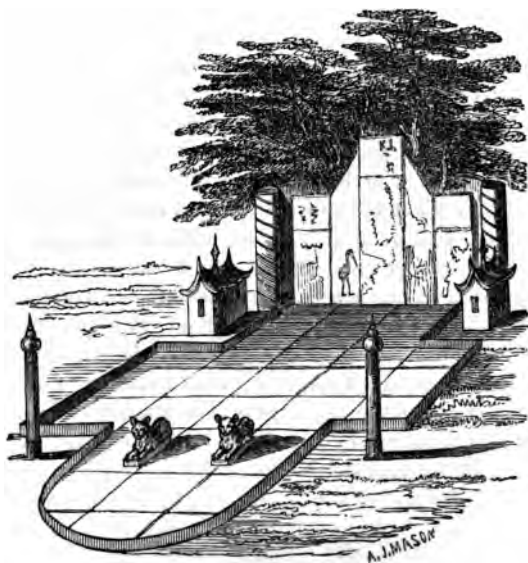
The reverence paid to old age is carried to a great length among all classes, the punishment of death itself being sometimes remitted, when the criminal has attained any extraordinary number of years. As an instance, I will here quote a portion of an edict from the emperor:—

"A priest of the Bhuddist sect has recently been murdered in Tartary, by a man said to be eighty years old. I, the emperor, order the strictest inquiry to be made touching the age of the murderer, stating it, as my imperial will, that some lighter punishment than death must be

inflicted upon him in case he should really be as much as eighty years old."

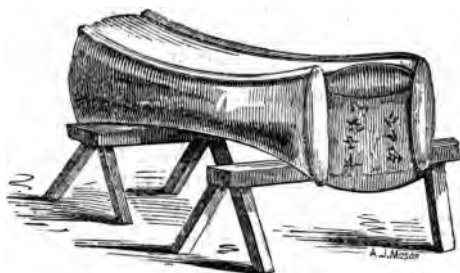
The weather now began to be truly delicious; a cool northerly wind, with scarce a cloud in the heavens, blew daily, and the fierce rays of that sun which had proved a death-warrant to so large a number of our forces in the Yang-tse-kiang, were now mitigated into little more than genial warmth, under which, exercise and amusement, or even exertion, could be prosecuted without inconvenience, and no longer be looked upon as either laborious or detrimental to the health.

Many a long ramble through the beautiful valleys, and over the high ridges of Chusan, did I continually join in. A walk beyond the north gate of Tinghai was exceedingly romantic and pretty; one object which struck us as worthy



of observation, was a tomb of some great man, which was placed about half-a-mile from the gateway, and which, from its pleasing style and peculiarly Chinese character, I shall endeavour to describe. It consisted, in the first place, of a small paved oblong court, the entrance to which was defended by two strange-looking animals, meant to represent lions, carved in stone, each having a loose round ball in his mouth, a device which the Chinese continually adopt. Near to each lion was a high column; beyond this, a paved smaller court, on each side of which was a small building of brick, a species of miniature joss-house, and meant to contain certain gods which were patrons of the family. At the back of the court were slabs of marble, placed against a large mound of earth; upon some of these were inscribed the names, titles, &c., of the deceased, together with holy sayings. Upon others were represented the figures of stags, and other animals, in high relief, very well carved. The mound was shaped like a horse-shoe, the wall round it being very similar in form to the Greek letter omega—whether purposely representing that type of death or not, I cannot decide—but I could not help setting it down as a singular coincidence. Almost all the tombs of people of any rank, throughout China, are similar to this, more or less handsome, according to the money which they have bequeathed for this purpose, or the fancy of their friends.

No one thing, perhaps, is more striking than their mode of burial. Unlike other nations, no particular place is consecrated for a general rendezvous of the departed. In the provinces bordering the Yang-tse-kiang, where the country is very flat, all their dead bodies (to make use of an Irish bull) are buried above ground; generally a small portion of the surrounding land being left to lie waste. The corpses are placed in a large coffin, of a most peculiar size and shape, made commonly of camphor-wood, which



is allowed to rest upon a pair of tressels, and not unfrequently thatched over, to guard it from the inclemency of the weather. I have known them to be often, at a distance, mistaken for a herd of cattle grazing on the plain; indeed, have myself taken then to be such. The body having remained in this receptacle until it is completely decomposed, is then removed into an earthen jar with a cover. Immense numbers of potted Chinese may be seen all over the country, a small paper label being affixed to each, to devote the name of the deceased. No house of any note but has at least one coffin always ready, in some back room; and frequently another, in case the first should not be sufficient for the exigencies of the family; the remains, perchance, of one of its late members not being ready to be transferred to the pot, ere a second requires the coffin; thus, the same tenement which has served for the father, in course of time, if not too much decayed, becomes of service, in like manner, for the son. It is singular, that, when alive, not the smallest particle of

anything valuable is allowed, by the Chinese, to be wasted, far less a single yard of ground; the greatest pains being evinced in this, by their encroachments into the very ocean, in raising long stone embankments to reclaim the land. But such is their reverence for the dead, that, in many instances, they scruple not to allow them to take up large and valuable pieces of ground upon the surface of the richest soil; indeed, the quantity of land which, in driblets, is thus wasted, in a country that for miles is nothing less than a perfect garden, appears truly surprising to those who have witnessed it, and particularly struck all of us on our way from Woo-sung to Shang-hai. Thus the dead, in this over-peopled country, scarcely give way to the living—an evil, far from diminishing, but daily increasing.

In the south of China, or where the country is very mountainous, small fertile valleys occasionally intersecting it, this evil is not so much felt, as the bodies of the deceased are carried by their friends and relatives to some secluded spot in the hills, occasionally indicated by themselves prior to their demise, and are there interred underground. They are, at a subsequent period, not unfrequently disintombed, and potted after the northern custom. Flowers and pretty shrubs are sown near the graves, which are constantly visited by their relatives, by whom, when their means will allow, a tomb is erected, either of brick or stone, invariably in the form I have before mentioned—namely, the Greek omega.

Strange to say, the islanders of Chusan could not yet understand that a peace had been concluded with his imperial majesty; our return by some being construed into a defeat rather than a victory.

While we were lying there, an attempt at kidnapping occurred, which put us all upon our guard against the treachery of the inhabitants. Two officers, a naval and a

military one, upon a return from a walk a few miles in the interior of the island, when not more than half a mile from the city gates, were attacked by some seven or eight ugly looking fellows, armed with agricultural implements, who suddenly sprang upon them. The naval officer fortunately eluded their clutches, and ran with all speed, to alarm the guard,—the wisest thing he could do, as, being unarmed, by remaining with his companion he could have rendered him no assistance against such a number of assailants. In the meantime, they succeeded in gagging the military one; seizing him by the legs, they dragged him, head downwards, for a considerable distance along the ground, beating him and belabouring him all the while with a rake; by some means he contrived to free one of his hands, and seizing, while in this awkward position, a small pocket pistol, with which he was provided, he shot one of the number through the shoulder or arm; this, together with the knowledge that one of their intended victims had effected his escape, and that a speedy rescue was doubtless at hand, and punishment inevitable should they be captured, soon made them drop their burden and take flight. Although every exertion was subsequently made to trace them out, it was without effect; this was not to be wondered at, for although a high reward might be offered by us, yet the dread of future vengeance, when we should have retired, would naturally deter any one from giving evidence. Had any unlucky catastrophe happened to these officers, it would have created an extraordinary sensation at home, each of them being closely related to the most distinguished families of England. The perpetrators of a late act of kidnapping had been punished in a summary way by the officer commanding in the island, who hung them upon a large tree half-way between the landing-place and the city. This just though to them novel and horrifying punishment prevented a

repetition of the offence for a considerable time, but it was supposed by many that the very attempt I have just related, was undertaken by way of revenge for this summary retribution, by some of the relatives of those who were put to death.

What struck me as singular, amongst a people who profess little or no religion, was an attempt, which they more than once made, to destroy a building which was generally used by our troops as a place of worship, having actually succeeded on one occasion in blowing up the pulpit. Some extraordinary ideas regarding our religious ceremonies must have entered into their heads, to cause them to attempt to commit so strange an act; but it would be useless to comment upon the superstitious fancies of this strange race.

On Friday, the 21st, we received final orders to direct our way once more to the southward; both the naval and military commanders having received the full sanction of H.M.'s Plenipotentiary for breaking up the expedition as speedily as they could, lest the Chinese, always a suspicious people, from the known and universally acknowledged faithlessness of their disposition, should fancy, by our still keeping it together, that we were acting a treacherous part regarding them. I was very near losing my passage, from remaining in the town of Ting-hai longer than prudence dictated, and should certainly have done so, but for the kindness of the captain of H.M.S. 'Dido,' who sent me off in his own gig. I know few things more provoking, than that of being late, either for a steamer or coach, in any part of Europe; how much worse, then, in this out-of-the-way place, without one stitch of clothes besides those on one's person, and where no article could be purchased of such shape or form as habit and custom had rendered familiar to the wearer.

It was not without much regret, that I cast a last look upon the beautiful hills and valleys of Chusan and the neighbouring mountains, it being pretty clear that this would, in all probability, be the last time I should ever visit this lovely group. The climate, as I before said, was now truly delicious, and I understood that it continued the same during this and the following month of November, blowing a fine breeze every day; the nights, without being cold, were now refreshingly cool, neither did the mosquitoes any longer pertinaciously disturb us in a comfortable night's rest, either by their poisonous and painful presence or monotonous music.

CHAPTER XV.

War services concluded—Napoleon's opinion of a war with China—Superiority of the Chinese to the Egyptian—Trade of Russia with China—The Nehrbudda tragedy—Difficulties of the Chinese language—Their politeness and treachery—Religion—Form of oath.

MY services of a belligerent character were now concluded. They had not been very extensive; but, fortunately, we arrived at the very nick of time—at the moment when the character of the expedition assumed a higher complexion. The strength and might of the British arm being displayed, all opposition to its stroke was found worse than useless, thereby, in the sequel, greatly diminishing the horrors of a protracted war.

Should untoward and unlooked-for events again rouse the lion from his slumbers, and oblige him, however unwillingly, to display his mighty powers, the same result will, no doubt, be speedily accomplished—but devoid, I trust, of many of the painful occurrences I have mentioned in the foregoing scenes.

The inhabitants, I hope and trust, and, in my own mind, I am convinced, are now fully aware, that we are not the dreadful monsters which it suited the policy of the mandarins to paint us; and although, when once that restraint is removed, which order and the forms of society keep in check, and the fiery passions of man are allowed to break loose, scenes of distress will occur, yet it is to be hoped that the intercourse which must now spring up, when so many restrictions which formerly existed are removed, will eventually cause the dissemination of

Christian principles throughout this benighted, though rich, well populated, and industrious country.

I was much interested with a remark of Napoleon's made at St. Helena, and by the notes given upon it by the editor of "The Friend of China;" and as many of my readers have not seen that paper, and as these ideas regarding a future struggle with this stupendous nation are so consonant with my own, I will take the liberty of inserting it :—

"Napoleon replied,—‘It would be the worst thing you could have done for a number of years to go to war with an immense empire like China, and possessing so many resources. You would, doubtless, at first succeed, take what vessels they have, and destroy their trade and cities; but you would soon teach them their own strength. They would be compelled to adopt measures to defend themselves against you. They would consider, and say: We must try to make ourselves equal to this nation. Why should we suffer a people so far away to do as they please with us? We must build ships, we must put guns in them, we must render ourselves equal to them. They would,’ continued the Emperor, ‘get artificers and ship-builders from France and America, and even London. They would build a fleet, and in the course of time defeat you.’

"The above apposite extract appeared in a London paper. It remains to be seen whether Napoleon's prediction will be verified. We know that the Chinese are building ships of European models for defensive objects; that they are constructing their forts on better principles; that they have foreigners (some two or three) in their pay, from whose instructions they hope to benefit in the practice of gunnery.

"The late struggle was too short, however, and the national humiliation too local, to engender the widely

spread conviction among the Chinese of their inferiority in the warlike, or in any other arts, to the foreigners. Until their obstinate prepossessions and inveterate prejudices of national superiority and wisdom are uprooted, China cannot importantly progress.

“Experience tells us that very rarely has the pettiest rajah, or predatory chieftain, in British India been content with the *first* drubbing he has received at our hands. Hence we deem another war with China sooner or later inevitable, in which case we shall, of course, be successful; but *then* we think the Chinese will be constrained thoroughly to feel and acknowledge their inferiority; and if so, their next defeat will, perhaps, be the precursor of their social advancement.

“Who dare prognosticate the result of this national awakening? Who can foresee the mighty changes which may ensue therefrom? In our own days we have seen what the will of one man can accomplish. We allude to the Pacha of Egypt, who, with a population not one hundredth of that of China, and with a revenue that would be easily extracted from a single province of the Celestial Empire, has yet managed to erect himself into a power courted by France and England, whom he very nearly involved in a war.

“Any one who has passed through Egypt, and who has also for a short time resided here, must be struck with the moral and physical superiority of the Chinese coolie to the Egyptian fellah. In endurance of fatigue, cheerful obedience, tact, and courage, the Chinaman far surpasses any other Asiatic; and, with European tactics and discipline, it is believed, would rival the Sepoy as a soldier.

“With no caste or prejudices, a supply only of rice and salt would suffice to subsist the Chinese soldier. The magnificent water communications afford every facility for the transport of large bodies of troops to any given point.

“Should the successor of Taou-kwang be imbued with *Europeanism*, what is there he cannot do? The mind staggers at the contemplation. It is, perhaps, the destiny of despotic China in the east, and of democratic America in the west, to rid both continents of European domination. Were a Peter the Great, a Mehemet Ali, or even a Sultan Mahmoud, to spring up in China, might not Tartar hordes again desolate the valley of the Danube, and Europe tremble, not at the prospect of a Russian, but of a Chinese invasion? If this be dubious, is it not certain that all the boasted power of Russia would then but suffice to preserve its Asiatic frontier of the Ural Mountains?”—ED. F. C.

Should further differences at a future time take place, I am much inclined to think that war will be conducted more upon European principles; and I feel convinced that the heroes of 1842 were the last of a civilized nation to have encountered an enemy so highly cultivated, and yet armed with bows and arrows; and that a scheme so barbarous as that of destroying our troops by sending abandoned females amongst them, solely for the purpose of engendering disease, will never again enter into the ideas of a people possessing even such fertile imaginations as those of our Celestial brethren.

As so much interest seems to be taken in England relative to the trade between Russia and China, I will here quote a very clever paragraph which appeared some time ago in ‘the Times.’ I, however, think, that the Russians will now carry on most of their intercourse with the Chinese for the articles which come either from the central or southern provinces of the empire by means of shipping, which, prior to the late war, was utterly forbid to that nation, no Russian vessel being allowed to enter any port of China. I imagine there must have been an immense expense attending the carriage of tea, silk, or

any other article they receive, by so long a land carriage, whereas thousands of horses' or camels' loads can be easily stowed in one capacious vessel:—

“The recent extension of the trade of Russia with China, which has lately become such an object of interest, is well described in a work recently translated from the Russian of Dr. Pallas and M. Müller, and entitled ‘The Conquest of Siberia.’ In this there is a succinct account as well of the origin of the commerce in question, as of the extent to which it is at present carried on. The commencement of the connexion between the Russians and Chinese seems to have been towards the middle of the seventeenth century, when the Russians, spreading eastward through the territory on each side of the river Amour, and subduing several independent Tongusian hordes, which the Chinese also designed to conquer, the two countries were brought into collision. Open hostilities broke out in 1680, terminating in a regular treaty, by which the progress of the Russian arms was checked, and the foundation of a commerce laid. This treaty was signed in 1689. The Russians lost by this the navigation of the Amoor, but obtained in return a permanent trade with the Chinese. Under it many difficulties arose, and it was not till 1728 that the treaty of Kiachta was signed, which is the basis of all transactions carried on between the two countries at the present time. In that treaty it was declared, that a caravan might go to Peking every three years, on condition that it should not contain more than 200 persons; and directly this caravan reached the frontier, notice was to be sent to the Chinese court, which would despatch an officer to meet the caravan, and conduct the persons to Peking. Kiachta and Tuenchaitu, both of which are situated on the confines of Siberia, were appointed as places of resort, where a trade to the subjects of both nations was allowed.

"The commerce, as it is now carried on, is entirely a trade of barter, the Russians being prohibited to export their coin. The Chinese merchant comes first to Kiachta, and examines the merchandise he wants in the warehouse of the Russian trader, and, when the price is settled, the goods are sealed in the presence of the Chinese. Both parties repair to Maimiatchin, where the Russian chooses his commodities, and leaves behind a person in confidence, who remains in the warehouse till the Russian goods are delivered, when he returns with the Chinese merchant to Kiachta.

"Furs and peltry are the most important articles of importation on the side of the Russians. Most of these come from Siberia and the newly discovered islands, but, as a sufficient supply is not thus obtained for the Kiachta market, foreign furs are sent to St. Petersburg, and are thence despatched to the frontiers. Cloth, the coarser sort of which is manufactured in Russia, while the finer sort principally comes from England, Prussia, and France, is the second article of exportation. Camlets, calimancoes, druggets, white flannels, stuffs, velvets, coarse linen, Russia leather, tanned hides, glassware, hardware, tin, talc, cattle, sporting dogs, provisions, and meal, are the remaining articles, though meal is less imported than formerly, from the Chinese having extended their agriculture. On the other hand, the Chinese supply the Russians with silk, both manufactured and raw, cotton, tea, porcelain, furniture, toys, artificial flowers, tiger and panther skins, rubies, colouring matters, canes, tobacco, rice, candies, rhubarb, and musk.

"Trade with China is found to be exceedingly profitable to Russia, as she is able to dispose of such furs as are of so little value that they would not pay the expense of carriage from the east of Siberia to European Russia, while the richer furs, which are sold very dear to China,

would not find purchasers in Russia on account of their expensiveness. They are also able to obtain from China, in exchange for these articles, which would otherwise be unprofitable, many goods which they would be unable to purchase at an advantageous rate from the European powers. The gross amount of the average trade, including such articles as are smuggled, is estimated at 4,000,000 roubles: the calculation for the present year, in which the contraband trade is omitted, giving 2,868,333 roubles."

Under the influence of a steady north-easter we reached Hong-Kong in about ten days, passing once more the lofty headland of Formosa and La Piedra Blanca. The island, at the time I now speak of, presented precisely the appearance which has been so ably represented in the panorama exhibited in Leicester-square: too much praise cannot be given to the talented individual by whom, in such a climate, the arduous task of making these extensive sketches was undertaken, or to the extraordinary degree of merit with which they have been rendered into one of the most popular panoramas ever exhibited in London.

Prior to the conclusion of the war, a most barbarous and cruel murder had taken place in the island of Formosa; almost the entire crew, as well as a large number of native Indian followers, who were proceeding in a vessel called the *Nerbudda*, to join the head-quarters of the army, having been put to death. In point of barbarity, and number of these unfortunate sufferers, it was, on the whole, the most fearful tragedy which had occurred since the commencement of the war, and the account of it filled us all with horror and indignation. On board this ship were 274 souls; of these twenty-nine were European, two Manilla men, and 243 natives of India. All the Europeans and the two Manilla men left the ship,

in boats, as soon as she struck; there were, therefore, exactly 243 natives left behind. These men remained for five days by the ship, which had drifted over the reef, and was lying in smooth water in Kihing Bay; they then landed on rafts, without arms or weapons of any kind. In landing, some were drowned in the surf, others killed by plunderers, who came down to strip them as they reached the shore; the rest were seized and imprisoned in small parties, where they were left in heavy irons, with hardly any clothing, and a very small allowance of food—through which treatment, after great suffering, many died. Of the whole who left the ship on rafts, only two men were eventually sent to Amoy.

It is, however, impossible to determine, out of these persons, how many were drowned, how many killed by the plunderers, how many died natural deaths, perished from ill-treatment, or were beheaded by the Chinese authorities. The proclamation issued by Sir H. Pottinger, when these facts came to his knowledge, at the close of the war, did honour both to himself and the country which he represented; it alluded not only to this vessel, but also to a small brig, called the ‘Anne,’ which was wrecked in the month of March, 1842, on her return from Chusan:—

“Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., H.B.M. Plenipotentiary in China, has, on his arrival at Amoy, learned with extreme horror and astonishment that many more than one hundred subjects of H. B. M., who were wrecked in the ships ‘Nerbudda,’ and brig ‘Anne,’ on the coast of the island of Formosa, have been recently put to death by the Chinese authorities on that island, who allege that they perpetrated the cold-blooded act in obedience to the imperial commands. Had,” he continues, “the unhappy people who have suffered on this occasion, been prisoners of war, taken whilst fighting, with arms in their hands, their massacre would have been a most flagrant violation of the

well-understood rules and feelings which distinguish warfare among civilized nations, and contrast it with the sanguinary and inhuman practices and ideas of mere savages; but when H. M. Plenipotentiary calls to mind that the unfortunate individuals upon whom this foul deed was committed, were inoffensive camp-followers and seamen, who neither were armed nor had any means of defending themselves, or molesting others, and were especially entitled, as distressed and shipwrecked men, even by the laws and usages of China, to kindness and protection, the Plenipotentiary has no language by which he can sufficiently proclaim the sentiments of abhorrence and detestation with which he views this lamentable affair—the recollection of which will remain a stain and disgrace in the annals of the Chinese empire.”

He then calls upon the emperor not only to punish the offending party, but also to confiscate their property, to be applied to the benefit of the families of the poor people; and further adds—

“Without this just atonement, H. B. M. Plenipotentiary is not prepared to say that the event which has occurred, and which it has become his duty to report to his own government, will not be a cause of *a further serious misunderstanding, leading to a renewal of hostilities between the two countries*, which would be deeply to be deplored. H. B. M. Plenipotentiary, however, trusts, that the emperor will, in his wisdom, see the justice, as well as policy, of making the retribution, which is herein pointed out, which is due both to England and to China, and which will avert further calamity.”

This language, it will be allowed, was very strong, but not a whit more so than the occasion demanded, contrasting, as Sir Henry did, the atrocious conduct of the Chinese authorities, who, it appeared, had drawn from the emperor his consent to the execution, by representing the men as

having gone to the island with hostile intentions—an assertion not more lying and false, as Sir H. Pottinger observed, than manifestly absurd, since neither of the ships were vessels of war, or armed.

With the utmost possible dispatch, a handsome letter arrived from the emperor, agreeing in full to H. B. M. Plenipotentiary's demands, and stating that his imperial majesty regarded alike all outside or inside subjects; and that due consideration should in future be shown to all of us. This instantly called forth a reply, to show that we by no means considered ourselves his subjects, outside or inside, the letter concluding with this remarkable sentence—"that H. B. M. owned no superior but God." This was given to the interpreters to transcribe into Chinese; after long consideration, they all declared that such was the imperfection of the Chinese language that the only way in which they could translate the sentence, was by placing the word "emperor" in Chinese for the word "God," thus rendering the sense precisely and diametrically opposed to what was intended. Eventually, they found themselves obliged to make use of the expression the "Emperor's Father,"—paternal respect being carried so far that this is the best expression they could adopt, which would, in any way, serve to explain their meaning. This will, moreover, show the immense difficulties which had to be overcome in all diplomatic transactions with this extraordinary nation, and what caution was necessary in all our communications with them.

The difficulties to be overcome in the Chinese language, unless to a man with indomitable spirit and determination, are most trying. One military officer with the most praiseworthy assiduity conquered them, in a great measure, in a comparatively short time; he, however, did not scruple to confine himself to his desk for twelve and fourteen hours every day, for many weeks consecutively, and

finally, just at the moment he was commencing to reap some benefit from the fruit of his labours, he was struck down with a severe fever, principally brought on by his unremitting exertions in that climate, and he was obliged immediately to return to Europe. The Chinese language, possessing no letters whereby words may be formed to express a meaning, is more, if I may use the expression, a string of connected symbols, or a link of woodcuts. Thus no book delights the Chinese more than the 'Penny Magazine,' particularly if it be explained to them,—its symbolic character appealing directly to their feelings. The idea of translating this work once struck a learned European, intending to prefix thereto our woodcuts; and, no doubt, were it accomplished it would be the source of much benefit. But so much difficulty was experienced in arranging a type, where no letters exist, and where every *word* would have required to have been a woodcut, and so many words which, not existing, must consequently have been invented to express the foreign ideas which would be brought forward, that it was relinquished in despair. Perhaps, at some future period, as their language becomes better known, this idea may be revived, when it may be carried into execution with less difficulty than at present exists.

Although in point of good breeding, or even elegance of manner, no nation can surpass the Chinese, yet in respect to the feelings of right and wrong they very closely resemble the ancient Spartans. Laws exist forbidding crimes of various descriptions, theft, &c., which laws, should they be broken, *and the culprit be discovered*, punishment according to the offence will surely be inflicted. No moral turpitude, however, is, in the opinion of any of them, attached to the misdeeds themselves; the sole discredit of the action seems to lie in the discovery—either in the want of cleverness in its execution, or in

the want of confidence which it will inspire in the future dealings of others with the same party. In fact, the crime is altogether against man, not against God.

Indeed, it is requisite to keep a sharp look-out even upon the actions of the very highest officers of the state, or upon those with whom, by constant intercourse upon the most friendly footing, a degree of confidence is very naturally engendered. On the last occasion of the payment of the Chinese ransom, an endeavour was made in Canton to change the weights, substituting a new scale for the old Company's measures, and which, but for the firmness of our treasurer, would assuredly have been carried into effect. But little doubt exists, had it succeeded, the Emperor To-whang would not have been the gainer, however large the sum his respectable commissioners might have pocketed.

Religion, amongst the Chinese, bears a very different signification from what it does amongst ourselves, being, in a measure, summed up under the following distinctive creed. It is a fear of evil spirits—not love and adoration for a good one. Thus each praiseworthy action of their lives is not prompted by a knowledge of how pleasing every holy thought and work is to an all-benignant Being, constantly taking a supervision of our actions, but by the fear of an evil spirit, who is never ceasing in his endeavours to catch them tripping, upon which he is sure to repay them for their evil deeds. The very priests and guardians of their gods themselves, are not, as in most other countries, considered the first in the community, but in China are held to be the lowest and most degraded, kept only in the light of servants, constantly labouring at the altars of their gods, in formal processions, and burning of incense, to divert these monsters from inflicting, upon any who pay them sufficiently high for their trouble, the pains and penalties which they are taught to believe any dire-

fiction of these ceremonies would surely entail upon them or their household. It is curious to observe what a striking similarity there exists in some of their forms and ceremonies to those of the Roman Catholic church. Indeed, one of the greatest difficulties experienced by the early missionaries was this very circumstance; as their ceremonies were, to all appearance, so similar as to cause a belief among this benighted race that it was one and the same religion which the good padres were preaching and endeavouring to instil among them. They have no hesitation in adding any number of saints to their calendar, Commissioner Lin having been placed in effigy in many of their temples, prior even to his death.

The mode of administering an oath in the court of justice is far too extraordinary to be omitted to be mentioned. The Chinese, upon being placed at the bar, are sworn to tell the truth, not by reverence or fear of their gods, but by the formality of cutting a cock's head off. Thus, upon any doubt being had in regard to what they state, they are instantly tested by this, to them, the severest of all trials, and which I was assured they would on no account undertake, provided they were not thoroughly certain that what they were then stating was the fact—their asseveration of the truth of their statements being couched in the following terms—"I hereby swear I am ready to cut the cock's head off to the truth of what I now say." This is the form of a Chinaman's oath now used in the courts of justice at Hong-Kong.

CHAPTER XVI.

Grand Bouquet—Effects of intemperance—Four-in-hand—Peeping Tom and Molly Maloney of the Royal Irish—Practice of infanticide—Grounding of the 'Phlegethon'—Foo-chow—Mr. Davis's work on China.

THE easy and graceful way in which the high commissioners adopted many of our habits, although so foreign to their own, proves the Chinese to be a highly civilized race. At the grand dinner given by H. B. M. Plenipotentiary, Keying sat on his left, that being in China the place of honour, with poor Mr. Robert Morrison next, to interpret; Haling, the Tartar general, on his right, with Mr. Thom to interpret; and the high-born gentlemanly Whang, a Chinese (the two former being Tartars), immediately opposite. The first course being removed, Keying stood up, and after a toast, which was of course done honour to on all sides, he sang a Tartar song, in which he gave his lungs their full play; he then drained his own, Sir H. Pottinger's, and Morrison's glasses to the dregs—the one wine and the other beer; this was intended as a high compliment.

Soon after the cloth was removed, toasts and songs became general, no one being sufficiently ill-bred to refuse when called upon to sing, and as at each a bumper was drained, the imperial commissioners soon began to find that they had enough; they, however, finished the evening by an Italian game, called *morrd*, very common among the Tartars; and as Keying was less expert than the other two, he was obliged to drink many a bumper, this being the

penalty of the loser; but, as the others were obliged to follow the example of royalty, they drank each one also. Thus all were very far from sober.

On the following morning, I accompanied them round Hong-Kong, or, as Whang called it, Little Britain, in a steam-vessel. All three were soon stretched at full length on the deck awfully sea-sick; Whang, from being the youngest, suffered least, but the other two paid severely for the past evening's amusement.

What delighted them most was driving through the town in a small Manilla carriage, with four ponies and postilions, never having seen such a vehicle in their lives before; they had posted the entire distance from Peking, nearly one thousand miles, in sedan chairs, that being the speediest, and, indeed, with the exception of going by water or riding *à la Tartar*, the only means of conveyance in their country.

The Chinese differ very much in one respect from most Easterns, who generally fancy it is undignified to show marks of surprise at anything, however much in reality it may excite their curiosity. The Chinese commissioners, on the contrary, took the greatest pleasure in inspecting all things, with which they were not themselves well acquainted, most minutely; being particularly struck with the rapidity with which our artillerymen could load and fire, dismember and replace their guns. They went so far upon one occasion, as to inspect my own wardrobe, when Chief Secretary Whang could not contain his surprise at my possessing six pairs of boots.

No greater proof, perhaps, may be adduced of the peaceful state of civilization to which they have arrived, than that the military profession, so far from being considered the most honourable, is, with the exception of their priesthood, considered their lowest: the first station in society is given to men of letters, the second to mer-

chants, and the last to the paid military defenders of their country.

Upon the conclusion of the war, the most friendly feelings were evinced by the Chinese of all classes, as I have often mentioned, towards us, and in no place were they more so than at Amoy. English pony-races and other sports got up by the officers of the garrison were duly attended by the mandarins, and interchanges of complimentary visits were constantly made between both parties. Upon one occasion, a party of young Chinese gentlemen were inspecting the military barracks of the Royal Irish. Of a sudden, the harmony of their visit was interrupted by the cries and screams of one of their number, who was seen flying across the barrack-yard, loudly calling for help, pursued by no less fearful a personage than a certain Meg O'Flanagan, terribly *en deshabille*—a second Molly Maloney—with an immense broomstick, and by no means contenting herself with the demonstration alone of this ugly weapon, she was applying it with extreme vigour, and screaming at the height of her voice—"I'll teach the long-tailed black-*gaard* to spy upon the Irish girls." It appeared that, prompted by a vain curiosity to view more narrowly a Fanqui-fo (a foreign-devil wife), he had been sufficiently rash to peep through the aperture of a half-closed door, where the said Mrs. O'Flanagan was in the act of performing her toilet, when, much to her surprise, she perceived a reflection in the glass of a long-tailed gentleman looking over her shoulder. The sequel is readily understood: to use her own expression—"Faith, I made the long-tailed blackguard get out of that." "No wonder," said the affrighted mandarin, on recovering himself a little, "that the men are such devils, being the offspring of such she-dragons."

There are few nations who are generally so particular, and indeed, cleanly in their dress as the Chinese; any one

of them who professes to be above the common herd, feels it incumbent upon him to have a large wardrobe of coats and cloaks—satin, silk, and cloth. Their shape and make differ but little from those of their poorer brethren, but the texture varies according to their wealth and fancy. The poorer class have a singular habit of hiding one or both arms, in cold weather, within their upper coat, so that strangers have often fancied that most of those they saw before them had either been wounded in the various skirmishes with us, or were wretched mendicants. No sooner, however, does he offer them any work, than a due proportion of members are quickly thrust out—not only to undertake, but to receive the reward when accomplished.

Chinese politeness and due observance of etiquette, as has often been observed, is carried to the highest degree of refinement—age and station receiving marked attention at the hands of youth or those of an inferior grade. Respect for the departed is carried in some things to an absurd length—it being customary for the living, upon hearing the news of the decease of a relative or friend, to call at his residence, prior to his funeral, and leave a card upon him. In this instance, it is etiquette for the colour of the card to be white, that being the colour of mourning. Upon occasions of a complimentary ceremony, sometimes the name alone is written upon a slip of red paper, without any honorary distinctions attached: at other times the honorary distinctions only are used. Upon the death of the high commissioner (Elipoo) at Canton, his excellency H.B.M. Plenipotentiary sent his card, which compliment was duly acknowledged by the friends of the deceased.

In some of the minutest particulars, as well as graver ones, the sons of Han differ widely from ourselves; for instance, if you ask a country lout, in the midland counties of England, any query to which he cannot instantly reply, he endeavours to search it out of his brain by

scratching his head, so surely does the Chinaman collect his thoughts by an equally assiduous rubbing and scratching the opposite end of his person.

Although slavery is by no means permitted in the Chinese dominions, yet the selling of children by their parents is a matter of every-day occurrence in China, and, on the whole, is perhaps of advantage, tending to diminish the crime of infanticide, which is carried on in some parts of the empire to a fearful extent. In Macao itself, the native portion of the inhabitants being altogether under their own laws, this cannot there be put a stop to. I have frequently seen the young children on their way to those who have purchased them, gaily dressed out as for some ceremony. These, I am sorry to add, are too often sold for that which should make a mother shudder, but which is in this country looked upon as a purely mercantile transaction, and as by no means entailing dishonour upon any parties concerned. I have known frequent instances of Europeans becoming the purchasers, generally from motives of philanthropy, to save the poor infants from an untimely death, and their parents from the unnatural crime of infanticide, but against which, I believe, no statute law exists. An instance occurred where a worthy missionary, well known by every one in the expedition, purchased an infant, which after a residence of some days in his family, turned out so determinately addicted to crying, that he made an arrangement to return her to her friends. Rumours of this came to the ears of some of the English residents at Macao—a report being spread about that the worthy gentleman was dealing in slaves. It, indeed, eventually caused him no little trouble and anxiety to clear himself from this imputation, and for the future sickened him altogether of entering into those philanthropic speculations.

In respect to money there is no coin of higher value

made in China than copper cash. This is a small round piece of money, somewhat resembling our farthings, though much thinner; it is cast with a hole in the centre, which enables the possessor to string many together, and tends considerably to the facility of carrying them. The silver which is used is generally in large lumps, varying in value from seven or eight dollars to seventy or eighty; this is called sycee. It is very pure, frequently containing a considerably portion of gold. In the towns where much communication has taken place with foreigners, Spanish and other dollars are sometimes used. The Chinese are, however, very cautious how they receive them; indeed, even at Canton we have not yet been able to persuade them, that either Mexican dollars or Company's rupees contain an equal proportion of pure silver with the Pillar dollar of Old Spain, although we know that they respectively contain even more.

Much as I could have wished to have done so, I had no opportunity of visiting the port of Foo-chow-foo; and singularly enough, even his excellency Sir Henry Pottinger was unable to do so on his return south, after the conclusion of the war. The weather being very heavy, and the shoals so little known, it was reckoned dangerous for him to go into the mouth of the river. From an accident which occurred to the 'Phlegethon,' even the admiral was prevented from paying this port a visit. At all times during the expedition, from the small previous knowledge of the coasts, the vessels of every class were liable to be placed in situations of extreme danger and difficulty, none more so than the small steamers, which, from the power they possessed in extricating themselves from these difficulties, were always the first to be sent into them, frequently running into shallow and unknown places in high tides, where they would be left dry at low water. A curious instance of this occurred to the Hon. Company's

steam-ship 'Phlegethon,' near the entrance of the Foo-chow-foo river, the rise and fall of tide here being nearly twenty feet; on getting to what she conceived a snug position, she dropped anchor in about five or six fathoms, soon after which she swung round at the ebb of the tide, a heavy swell setting in at the time; and, to the consternation of all on board, she struck heavily astern. The captain's steward, upon running down, found the after-cabin fast filling with water; with the greatest presence of mind, he shut the door to, and kept it so until the iron moveable partition could be screwed in, which did not take very long. This was a second instance where one of these small steamers must have gone down, and all hands probably have perished, but from their being built in partitions. She remained with this large hole in her bottom, the water flowing freely in and out, until she could be got ashore and repaired. The pay for the crew for some months happened to be stowed, in specie, in this compartment, the captain therefore was the more anxious about it, as, however unpleasant it might be to have all his own uniforms, books, and papers destroyed, he did not wish to tell the accountant-general at Calcutta, that the pay of the men had found its way out at the bottom of his ship. Fortunately, when she was high and dry, the chest of dollars was found safe, but two or three dozen cases of his own claret had tumbled out of the aperture, which, upon being measured, was found to be no less than twelve feet long by eight broad.

But for this accident occurring, the admiral would have visited Foo-chow-foo himself. Having now no small steamer at his immediate command, he relinquished the idea, dispatching a letter to the authorities by an officer of the 'Phlegethon,' who writes—

"They went up in a cutter, and arrived at the city on the evening of the 7th instant, remained there all the 8th,

and left on the 9th. Nothing could be more friendly than the reception which they had from the authorities and population, whose curiosity was much excited by their arrival. Even the crew, we are told, are loud in praise of their Foo-chow-foo treatment. The well-cooked viands and good things provided for the bearers of the admiral's letter, were no bad evidence of a sincere feeling of hospitality.

"On the passage up, they were hailed by a junk, the bearer of invitation-cards from the admiral of the station they were then passing, who wished them to land and partake of a feast. Desirous of proceeding, without delay, to the city, the invitation was respectfully declined.

"We are informed that Foo-chow appears a bustling, thriving place, of considerable commerce; but the excessive curiosity of the natives was a grievous impediment to any attempts at exploration or even locomotion.

"Nothing was apparent on the part of the populace, but an eager yet respectful curiosity; and there was not evinced the slightest aversion to the foreigner who had coerced the emperor into a peace, and whom they then saw for the first time.

"We hear the river is not dangerous; or at least its rocks and dangers can be easily avoided, when it is accurately surveyed.

"The famed bridge mentioned by Du Halde, as we expected, did not excite any surprise in the minds of European beholders. It is not arched, but erected on a series of granite pillars across the river, at the point where there is an island. There are thirty-six openings, or rather waterways, on one side, and nine on the other.

"The 'Phlegethon' struck on a hidden rock, about a mile and a-half from the shore, and but for the watertight partitions must have been lost. She will soon, we

believe, proceed to Calcutta, where she will undergo a thorough repair."

Thus far I have described a few of the scenes which fell under my own observation, and have also endeavoured to illustrate, in some measure, the character of this singular people. The latter, however, I am very diffident about; for although this vast country, teeming with wealth, and in such a high state of civilization, is comparatively but little known to Europe, and until very lately, scarcely talked about, yet there exists one work—"The Chinese," by J. F. Davis, Esq., our present plenipotentiary in China—so eminently superior to every other that has ever been written on the country, embracing at the same time everything upon which it is possible to give any information regarding it, and thereby placing all others so far in the back-ground; that however slightly an author may touch upon the same subjects with himself, he may be condemned, on the one hand, as a copyist, or, on the other, for his description being so infinitely inferior to that of the above talented gentleman. Nor can this be thoroughly understood by any who have not had some insight into the country,—a perspicuity of thought, and a grandeur of description, pervading the entire work. Indeed, I have often heard the remark made, "Who can write a book upon China, after reading Mr. Davis's 'Chinese?'" In short, in less writing more is said than in almost any book in print.

CHAPTER XVII.

Hong-Kong—Description of the Island—Typhoons—Recent improvements—Opium-smuggling—Climate—Mortality—Piracy and murder—Matrimonial speculations—Market prices of young ladies.

I WILL now say a few words about Hong-Kong, that portion of the Chinese empire which has been lately annexed to the already enormous possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, and called, by the facetious Whang, secretary to the Chinese high commissioner Keying, Little Britain. Plenipotentiaries and commanders of armies, at the cessation of hostilities, when they have been victorious, have been blamed very frequently for adding and annexing two great territorial possessions, thereby causing vast obligations on the parent country to foster and protect them, which not unfrequently finds them rather an incumbrance than an advantage. So determined was our Government to prevent such a sequel to the Chinese campaign, and so afraid were they lest territorial aggrandizement should in any way interfere with the happy termination of hostilities, that strict injunctions were, I believe, given not to allow even the retention of the small island of Hong-Kong to defeat the objects then in view—a peaceful though honourable sequel to an unpopular war. In this instance, therefore, the British flag cannot be blamed for outstepping the bounds of moderation. For having had the whole of Central and Southern China within her grasp, she contented herself with one little island, securing only the right of trade with the other portions of the empire through

the five ports—Canton, Amoy, Foo-chou-fow, Ning-po, and Shang-hai, the first port being the only one open to foreign trade prior to the war. Hong-Kong was ceded to the British in a treaty at the mouth of the Pi-ho River with the then minister Ke-shen, on the understanding that all our differences should be amicably arranged at Canton; we then evacuated the island of Chusan, which was then in our possession, having been captured some months previously. It is needless to repeat how faithlessly all these treaties were carried out, or to speak again of the punishment which fell upon the Celestials in consequence; the successive captures, in the first place, of the Bogue forts and Canton itself, and subsequently of the numerous cities which fell before our victorious arms in the Fo-kien provinces, as well as in Central China; and the consequent destruction of life and property which ensued.

At the final treaty of Nankin, in August, 1842, it was arranged, that although we were to retain possession of Amoy, Chusan, and Hong-Kong, yet that the two former places were to be again ceded to the Chinese, when the last instalment of the money which they agreed to pay for the expenses of the war had been handed over to the British authorities; and also, when the remaining articles of that famous treaty were either carried out, or in a satisfactory way of being so. Up to the present moment, the Chinese government have shown as great a desire to act honourably with us as they were formerly faithless; and having no doubt that, even prior to the time agreed upon, all these arrangements will be as duly executed on their part as upon our own, we may calculate that Hong-Kong is the only portion of the Chinese empire which may be properly called British territory. As I before said, the island is small; but, moreover, unfortunately, it is very mountainous, rendering thereby sites for building exceedingly difficult to obtain. It is about twelve miles long, and, on the

average, four broad—an entire range of hills running from one end to the other, their sides precipitately falling into the sea. The harbour is one of the best in the world, containing sufficient anchorage ground for all the fleets in the universe, with a depth of water averaging from seven to ten fathoms. This is naturally the cause why Hong-Kong was chosen as the most appropriate spot for the greatest maritime nation in the world, and a dwelling-place for her most adventurous of children. It is true that it is sometimes visited by typhoons, which have occasionally raged with frightful fury ; but, in most instances where damage has occurred, some blame or carelessness may be attributed to those whose business it was to look after their craft, the barometer invariably indicating any very great change ; and if common prudence and precaution be used in choosing a good berth in the summer season, for anchoring the ship, there is but small chance of any serious damage accruing to her from those mighty tempests. In the winter there is no dread, as during that portion of the year, although fearful gales frequently arise from the northward, such a thing as a typhoon is never experienced. No typhoon occurred in this harbour during my stay in China, therefore I cannot speak as an eye-witness to their fury ; but no instance, I believe, can be adduced, where due care and seamanship has been exercised, of any ship coming into trouble, since we have had possession of the place, from this cause.

The town of Victoria is long and straggling, from the nature of the ground upon which it is built, being a strip of land at the base of the hills ; and from the circumstance of these hills rising so immediately behind it, screening it from the prevailing summer winds (the south-west), it is very hot, scarcely a breath of air circulating freely through the streets. It would be difficult to state its limits, as it is daily increasing in a most surprising manner ; what, on

two figures, dressed precisely in the costume of Europeans of the seventeenth century. I could never ascertain its history—the only answer to my inquiries being—"too muchy old oh"—the received Canton phraseology for its being an antique. Near this town is a row of about twelve houses, called Little Hong-Kong. Here is one European bungalow, or picnic house, the property of various subscribers, instituted under the auspices of the generous and patriotic chief magistrate, in whose much-esteemed society, I have spent many pleasant hours; immediately above is a considerable wood, in which may be found deer, pheasants, partridges, &c., though I am led to believe it is not over abundantly stocked. Towards the extreme eastern end of the island is a small plain—the only part, indeed, which may be called by that name: here a body of about two or three thousand men could, with great management, be encamped. Near to this is a pleasantly situated village called Shuck-aw-wan, or the Bay of Rocks. At this spot a noted band of pirates were completely destroyed by the exertions of Capt. R——, of H.M.'s 98th, assisted by Lieut. G——, shortly after the return of the army from the north, many of them being killed, the rest, being taken prisoners, were delivered over to the Chinese, by whom, no doubt, they were speedily put to death.

The leader of this band was accused of being the principal in a horrid crime during the early portion of the war. Some months after the destruction of the opium by Commissioner Lin, more of this drug had arrived in the outer waters; most bloody encounters were daily taking place between the smugglers and the coast-guard. The difficulties and dangers which were placed by the Chinese authorities in the way of obtaining it, together with the immense price to which, in consequence, it had obtained, caused its sale to be undertaken only by the most lawless as well as avaricious of the community, who

risked their lives in this pursuit. The cruelties resorted to by the mandarins in its suppression, and by the smugglers in retaliation, are most incredible. As an instance, I will quote a circumstance which was related to me by a gentleman who was in the fleet, and who subsequently became a resident at Hong-Kong. On one occasion it was discovered by some of the chief smugglers that spies were amongst the shipping, who had come principally with the intention of taking notes of the proceedings of the smugglers, in order that at some future opportunity they might be subjected to the imperial justice; and that they were living in small boats under pretence of selling fruit and vegetables to the fleet.

These unfortunate individuals had almost completed their notes and inquiries,—indeed, their intention was to have returned on the morrow; when some trivial circumstance led to the discovery of their real character, which spread such consternation among those who had committed themselves in the eyes of the government, that they determined to inflict on them a punishment, at once so summary and horrible, as to effectually deter all others from following their example. The spies were taken to a neighbouring bay, just out of sight of the shipping, and were fastened in their boats so that escape was impossible; fire being then applied, every individual was burnt to death. Thus a most horrible and tragic end befel those who would, had their observations reached the ears of the mandarins, have brought down an equally condign, though less painful, end on many of their fellow-men. As an excuse to their countrymen for this proceeding, they declared they had been instructed to do it by the Fan-qui, or, in other words, the English; and that even that punishment was light, compared with what might in future be expected by any one who dared to come upon the same errand.

This horrible proceeding, when it was known in the fleet, (only a small portion of whom ever became acquainted with it,) called down the severest reproaches upon its perpetrators; but law being in abeyance, they, of course, escaped free.

The instigator of this horrid tragedy was the very man, by name Loong-Ur, who was taken prisoner by Capt. R., and who, I afterwards understood, was subjected to the most cruel punishment, prior to his being put to death, by the Chinese authorities.

Narrow footpaths lead, in almost every direction, across the island, some of which have been already, and some, no doubt, soon will be, converted into roads sufficiently good for horses or sedan-chairs; but it will be long ere more than a few miles will be rendered available for wheel-carriages of any description, which can now only be used in the immediate vicinity of the town, from West to East Point, or a very short distance up the Happy Valley.

The climate of Hong-Kong, for nine months of the year, is hot and oppressive, during which time exposure to the sun is exceedingly dangerous. The want of substantial buildings, libraries, billiard-rooms, or other places of resort, renders a residence there, to a person who has not constant employment, an extremely monotonous existence. This must, of course, gradually mend; wealth and enterprise are flocking to the island, and those who follow will hardly imagine the inconveniences which the early settler had to encounter. In the winter, for three months the climate is very pleasant; indeed, sufficiently cold to enjoy the comforts of a good pea-coat, either riding or on the water. This, therefore, is the season generally looked forward to with anxiety by all; but the amusements which liberty might give to a military man, are then curtailed, by preparations for general inspections.

Numerous were my friends and companions who were

cut off, during the sickness and mortality which occurred in the summer of 1843 at Hong-Kong; scarcely a house that was not visited by death; none in which sickness was unknown. Among the Chinese population the mortality was nearly equal to that amongst the Europeans. However, that year was considered a peculiarly unfavourable one—it being a fact pretty well established, that a year free from typhoons is more unhealthy than that in which these tempests occur. By the force with which they blow they drive away the pernicious vapour which encumbers the air, renovating the body, and enabling it better to withstand the trials of the climate. Amongst the soldiers, marines, and sailors, the deaths were still more appalling, more especially at the naval store, and an adjoining barrack, which, from their unhealthiness, were abandoned.

I knew of one body of men, in number about seventy-two or seventy-three, who, arriving from home in the spring of the year, inhabited these buildings; by the time of our departure from the island, about nine or ten months subsequently, either fifty-six or fifty-seven were actually in their graves, although they had been removed on board ship, and every attention that medical science or a liberal government could devise, had been freely placed at their disposal. The regiment which I accompanied from England, and which on its arrival numbered about 650 men, had then been from eighteen to twenty months in China, and was now reduced to considerably less than 300.

Most new settlements are generally very expensive to their first inhabitants. In this respect, Hong-Kong was by no means behind-hand. The rent of a house of four rooms, one story high, and with a common tiled roof, was frequently sixty or seventy dollars per month, about 12*l*. English; and the price of anything like luxury equally high. As the best sample I can give of the price of butcher's meat, I will here insert a paragraph from the

Hong-Kong Gazette ; the value of a dollar may be generally estimated in China at about 4s. 6d. English :—

“ Notice.—The gentry of Hong-Kong, and the public generally, can be furnished with fine English mutton, at one half-dollar (2s. 3d.) per pound, by sending their orders to ‘The Briton’s Boast,’ on Saturday mornings.”

Great difficulty has been experienced in putting down the robbers, bands of whom infest the island and coast. Too much praise cannot be awarded to the chief magistrate, for his unceasing and indefatigable exertions on this head. Open on all sides, as Hong-Kong is, and containing so many small bays, where native boats can easily be hid, and swarming, as these seas do, with all sorts of craft, no wonder that the sudden riches thrown on this formerly deserted spot should excite the cupidity of its neighbours; and difficult to defend, both as Victoria itself is, as well as the villages in other parts of the island, the inhabitants are frequently attacked by these crafty and ferocious robbers; the success which they too often meet with, causing others to try the same measures, and leading frequently to serious consequences. One night a brother aide-de-camp ran a man through the body close to our house, and this certainly put a stop to any attempts to rob his residence, for some time.

The piracies and murders which take place in the neighbourhood, although very much diminished since the gradual restoration to peace and order, are still very frequent. The Chinese authorities resort to the worst method of putting a stop to piracy or murder—that of purchasing off the leaders, zealously refusing all assistance from us in putting them down.

Many is the unfortunate Englishman that has met with an untimely end, either through his own temerity, or through over-anxiety to make money, entering into schemes with nefarious natives to overreach the revenue

officers, and falling a victim at the hands of the very fellows whom he had instigated to assist his own purposes.

To show the extent to which these piracies were carried last year, in the immediate vicinity of our new settlement, I will quote a few words from the "Canton Register," and other papers published in China:—

"It seems that the Ladrones outside are worse than ever. They have mustered a fleet of 150 fighting-boats, establishing themselves in open defiance of the authorities, and are exacting black mail from all the native craft that pass. I suppose they deem it against their interests to attack foreign vessels. The other day they captured the Lung-moon-heep, (the mandarin who has charge of the Bogue; they cut off his ears, and carried away his seals. For the latter they demand 60,000 dollars, but they are only offered 3,000 dollars. The report is since, that the Heep is dead."

"The pirates are growing more daring than ever in this river; and murder and robbery, we are sorry to say, are now being most frequently committed on the water, without there being, apparently, any means of putting an end to these doings. The English lorch (a lighter of large size, built like those used in Macao) 'Enterprise,' Captain James Sharpe, was, on her way from Macao, on Thursday, the 5th instant, at night, near Fan-siak, run aboard by pirates, and the vessel plundered of about 25,000 dollars' worth of very valuable cargo, and then set on fire. It appears that the lorch was attacked by pirates on her way to Hong-Kong, six hours after she had left Macao; and a northerly wind blowing at the time, it is probable that she may have been under or near Lantao. Captain Sharpe and Mr. Wilson heard a noise on deck; immediately after, the pirates entered the cabin, cut Captain Sharpe's throat in his bed, and

Mr. Wilson, when intending to make his way on deck, was knocked down, and lay some while stunned, for which reason he is unable to give any account of what passed immediately after. However, there is little doubt that the Manila men and the mate were likewise murdered. Mr. Wilson, the steward, and a Chinese female, contrived to secrete themselves in the pantry, where, however, they were discovered and ill treated, the former receiving a cut just under the eye, and the steward very badly wounded. The greater part of one day was employed by the pirates in plundering the vessel of all it contained, having completed which, they set her on fire and left her. Luckily, the lorch's boat was astern; into this Mr. Wilson, not without danger of drowning, the female, and the steward, contrived to get, whilst the lorch was on fire; and at the mercy of wind and tide, they were, on the following day, drifted to the island of Potoy, where they were kindly received by the fishermen, who hospitably gave them food and dressed their wounds; the poor steward, however, expired two days after, from the severe hurts he had received. It was only yesterday, at noon, that the fishermen, after having made a bargain for a considerable reward (sixty dollars), the island being but about twelve miles distant, ventured on taking Mr. Wilson to Macao, where he arrived, after his almost miraculous escape, late last night. The Chinese woman was on this day to leave Potoy in a fisherman's boat, for Whampoa, to which place she belongs. The loss of life on this melancholy occasion, therefore, is reduced to six instead of eight. Mr. Wilson saw the corpse of Captain Sharpe."

"Two of the pirate-boats which attacked Mr. Sharpe's lorch have been taken. The officers chased them from the second bar—they having heard that the pirates had been committing some more sanguinary depredations—up amongst the opium-vessels, on the morning of 13th instant,

and then asked the aid of those vessels in their capture. The boats were forthwith manned and armed, and the pirates were taken in a few minutes: five were shot, and twelve made prisoners and brought to Canton on the next morning. They confessed their great guilt, and gave the names of all implicated. We have not heard if any of the lost property has been discovered, but have confident expectation that it will be, all or in part, as well as all the villains concerned in the atrocious deed; for, from the excellence of the Chinese police, when they are once upon a scent, they seldom lose the trail."

"Three Chinese junks, from Namo, called at Hong-Kong, on the 12th of the 11th moon, and paid to a man in town, for their pirate pass, seventeen dollars for each junk. They proceeded immediately to Macao, where they sold their cargo for about 2100 dollars; and on their return to this place, on the 16th of December, were attacked by a pirate-boat, with one hundred men, and plundered of all, including the money and other valuables. On application to the man who received the money for their pass, he refused to make good the loss sustained, on the plea that the pirates belonged to another clan. This statement I received this morning from the men of the junks, and there is every reason to believe it correct.

"Since writing the above, three junks have arrived from the east coast. On their entrance into Hong-Kong harbour, two of them were attacked and plundered by pirates, while one made his escape. One man is said to have been killed and others wounded, while the remainder declare themselves unwilling to proceed in either direction from the harbour, for fear of pirates." Each month the gazettes contained these accounts of piracy.

The harbour at Hong-Kong was generally very crowded with Chinese native craft. The gayest and most highly decorated boats which arrived at our port, were those

which brought from Canton a mercantile commodity very commonly trafficked in by the Chinese. These were young ladies who were bent upon the speculation of marriage, and were brought from the exuberant population of the interior towns to supply this deficiency amongst the numerous Chinese settlers who had come from the continent to our new colony, vast numbers of every trade and occupation having already flocked to the island. These boats arrived with drums and gongs beating, and colours flying, generally coming to an anchor immediately under my own window; tea-tables were soon arranged, and the young ladies, from twenty to forty in number, arrayed in their smartest jackets and trousers, might be seen endeavouring to bewitch those visitors who flocked to the boats. I was informed that the price, generally speaking, averaged from 100 to 200 dollars: this money was transferred to the mother of the young lady, a due proportion being deducted for the expenses attendant upon the voyage, together with commission, &c., upon the bargain. I have known instances of some of the natives of India becoming purchasers; but in that case, they would obtain solely the refuse of the community. Upon one occasion, a kitmutgar, or table servant, a native of Bengal, complained to me, and entreated my interference, stating that he had commissioned a friend of his own, who had gone to Macao, with 100 dollars, all his savings, to buy him a nice comely wife; but, when she arrived, she by no means answered the description given of her, being too short and too old and by no means a 100-dollar wife, but scarcely a thirty-dollar one. Much to his grief, as well as surprise, he only got laughed at by me for his pains.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Portrait-painter—English artist at Canton—Bogue forts—Smuggling—The wooden collar.

MACAO, poor Macao! thy glorious days are passed—never, alas, I fear, to break forth again, unless, indeed, thy parent kingdom renovates, in a most extraordinary degree, her rotten trunk, clipping off her branches, and pouring fresh fatness to her decayed roots! From the day on which the Union Jack was hoisted on the neighbouring island, your fate was sealed, to decay and die like Goa.

Macao is distant from Hong-Kong about forty-five miles, lying at the western entrance of the Canton river, most excellently situated as a port of commerce to that large city. However, the want of that which proves most valuable to our settlement, is the ruin of this more ancient one—a good or commodious harbour for large vessels not existing within miles; on the contrary, the roadstead of Macao is perfectly open to the east and the north-east, from which quarter the dreaded typhoons blow the fiercest, added to which, our ships of eighteen or twenty feet draught cannot with safety approach the town within five or six miles. Great exertions were made by the second house in the richest foreign mercantile community in the world, still to retain Macao as the seat of mercantile government; but, after two years of unremitting exertion, towards this end, they found they were obliged to give it up in despair, and were glad to procure

land at Hong-Kong, upon infinitely worse terms than they could have obtained it, had they acceded to the original ones upon which it was to be obtained.

Few towns have so handsome an appearance from the water as the effect produced by the Praya of Macao. Having so good a model near at hand, it seems a great pity that it was not followed in our buildings at Hong-Kong, which were, at first, raised without plan or design, at the will or pleasure of the owner, until latterly his own architect. The large sums which the foreign community at Macao, English and American, have been accustomed to pay, for many years, for their houses, has tended greatly to enrich their owners, none but Portuguese subjects being allowed to possess landed property or houses in the settlement, who, little profiting by the signs of the times, have no sooner received their rents than they have immediately laid them out in fresh buildings, or beautifying the old, regardless of the old adage,—that of looking out for rainy weather,—which has at last set in, to their great discomfort. This beautifying the town, however praiseworthy, will, I fancy, turn out sadly inconvenient to themselves, as most of the families will find that they have large houses with no one to occupy them, or, what is worse, to pay rent for them; and ere long a sad ruin will poor Macao become. Already have most of the Chinese shopkeepers—a thrifty, knowing set—either located themselves, or are on the point of doing so, on the rival settlement, flying like rats from a falling house; and, within a few years, should Macao not fall into the hands of our adventurous neighbours, on the other side of the English Channel, who, from motives rather of pride than profit, are exceedingly anxious to gain a footing in the Imperial dominions, I am afraid she will fall into a state of desolation and decay very sad to be witnessed by those who can remember the days of her prosperity.

There resides at Macao a singular character in the person of a portrait-painter, a Chinese, of the name of Lamqua, a great politician, who, until the late reverses met with by his imperial master, had full belief in the power of the Tartar emperor. He shows a wonderful degree of talent in his pictures, which are executed altogether after the European style.

I was amused with an anecdote which I heard related of a fair countess, a native of Macao, who now resides in London, of whom it was said, that such was the love she bore to her native city, that notwithstanding her residence at the other side of the globe, it was still her invariable custom to send her household linen to be washed in China.

Both the Spaniards and Portuguese are noted for excelling in this particular branch of industry, although I do remember sad complaints from one of our naval commanders, relative to the destruction of a new Stultz waistcoat.

No one could dream of visiting Macao without paying their respects to Mr. C——. That talented artist has been a resident there, and at Canton, for a great number of years; and although his powerful genius meets with the best reward it can do there, yet the field is small and contracted—differing widely from his own mind and pencil. Well was I rewarded when I paid him my accustomed visit, not only enjoying the repast of admiring his countless productions of art, but listening to those numberless anecdotes which he had invariably at command, and which he told with such spirit and *naïveté*; he was a little disturbed by any casual allusion to his brother of the brush—Lamqua, the Chinese artist just mentioned—stoutly denying his being a pupil of his own. He spoke with fondness of the old days in the Company's time, as being the pleasantest recollections of his life, detailing

with great fervour the splendid life they lived in Canton, being evidently no mean gastronomist himself. Upon one occasion I asked him how, in those halcyon days, did so large a body of the Company's servants as then existed in China employ themselves? "Sir," said he, "they spent six months in Macao, having nothing to do, and the other six months in Canton, sir, doing nothing. Ah! sir, those were fine days in the time of the Company."

During the time of my residence in Hong-Kong I had many opportunities afforded me of visiting Canton, which may be truly classed as one of the most extraordinary cities in the world; principally, perhaps, from the excess of the living human beings, who literally swarm in all directions, both in the city and its neighbourhood.

The city of Canton is distant from the island of Hong-Kong about one hundred miles—the greater portion of which is river communication, the rest open sea. The steam-vessels almost invariably proceed direct to the northward of Lantau Island, unless they wish to call at Macao, which is not more than twenty miles out of the direct course; in this latter case they generally prefer leaving the island of Lantau to the north, as being a safer route; sailing vessels almost invariably prefer this latter course, being more free from hidden danger, and less liable to the calms which exist under the high lands. Near the narrow pass, about forty miles below Canton, lay the Bogue Forts, so often mentioned during the early events in the Chinese campaign. These were destroyed, after having been a considerable time in our possession, by order of the Commander-in-chief. Since the war, immense sums of money and incredible labour has been bestowed to put them in order again: badly and injudiciously, however, have these sums been laid out; the forts are still completely commanded by the high ground in the rear; additional strength in masonry and number of guns being solely

attended to ; modern style of fortification, to repel modern warfare, having been totally neglected. On this account they would now as easily fall into the hands of any well-organized European force as they formerly did into ours, though, in all probability, a larger share of casualties would be the result ; for, as the reader may remember from the public despatches, not a single European life was sacrificed by us in gaining them, save a man killed by the bursting of one of our own guns.

The anchorage at Whampoa is sufficiently pointed out, long before it is approached, by the gigantic European merchantmen, at all times and seasons anchored there, seldom numbering less than thirty or forty, frequently far exceeding one hundred. Ships, of any large draught, are unable to approach nearer to the city than Whampoa, which is distant about twelve miles. Here is a handsome pagoda, which marks the situation of the town of Whampoa itself, though the prejudices of the inhabitants have not as yet been sufficiently overcome to allow foreigners the freedom of visiting it. This would not have been the case, had our just resentment and anger fallen upon the heads of these cowardly, faithless, and arrogant people, rather than upon their more unfortunate brotherhood in the north. About half-way between this and Canton, a strong barrier still exists, which was placed there during the war, to prevent our ships from ascending to the attack of the city. It has caused much inconvenience in regard to the approach to the factories, without in any way adding towards their security, and will probably be the means of causing great damage to the surrounding country by damming up the stream, causing the river to break its banks, and to find another channel for itself into the sea.

On a nearer approach to the provincial city, the organs of sight and hearing are literally bewildered by the immense number of human beings who are on all sides col-

lected around. No idea can be formed of such a dense mass, by any one who has only visited the cities of Europe, or indeed any other country I ever saw. Square acres of boats cover the river, each of them literally crammed with human beings of all ages, size, and sex. Most of these boats are not used, as in other countries, where necessity alone requires them, but are here solely for the purpose of dwellings, being kept beautifully neat and clean, covered either with wood or matting. They are propelled by a long oar from the stern, skilfully turned from side to side, and resting in a socket upon a ball of iron, thus causing the smallest possible friction. The most picturesque boats are those of the smugglers of salt and opium, as well as those of the preventive service, which in every way much resemble each other, and which are stated to have a perfect understanding among themselves; they are very long and narrow, fitted with lofty mat-sails; they are surrounded by jinjals, or wall-pieces, besides having cannon of large calibre in the bows and stern; they are propelled by oars, from sixty to eighty in number, each rower with spear and shield ready for instant use, besides possessing a number of matchlock-men, their best marksmen. A capital description of these boats, of their armament and crew, is given in the 'Friend of China,' which I shall here take the liberty of quoting:—

"The Chinese smuggling-boats, named by the Chinese *Teheong-long-teng*, are employed in the contraband (opium) trade in the Canton river and its various branches. They take a certain number of chests of the drug from on board vessels anchored at Macao, in the Typa, Hong-Kong, and even at Whampoa, and they carry it for sale to the towns and villages in the vicinity. In whatever part of China the trade in opium may have been established, by common consent it has been determined to receive in payment for it money alone; or rather, the English clip-

pers will not deliver opium except for sycee silver or dollars; in all cases, the money is deposited by the buyer on the deck of the vessel, where the quality of the sycee is tested, and the dollars examined and weighed by the shroff; and it is not until the amount is agreed upon, and the money verified, that a delivery of the opium is made to the buyer, who ordinarily takes the chests without opening or any examination. Occasionally, gold in ingots and small plates is received in payment.

“The inferior mandarins, whose silence and connivance are mostly purchased by means of considerable presents from the smugglers, but sometimes by the offer of so much per cent. on all the transactions which may be made under their cognizance, are always disposed to give the smugglers a very great latitude. The mandarins, in fact, are well aware that the contrabandists would oppose their authority with an energetic resistance in case of need; and that, besides being well armed, they would mutually succour each other, so that the troops would be worsted in any encounter.

“The war by England against the Celestial Empire has induced such a laxity and confusion in the public service and departmental administration of the Chinese, that, since a year and a-half, Whampoa has become not merely the rendezvous of the Chinese smugglers, but also of European. They have there a special anchorage near the mouth of Junk River, and now there are almost always some dozen of cutters or schooners who openly vend the drug.

“Although the Chinese smugglers do not precisely fear the mandarin boats, they always endeavour to avoid them, unless they have come to some agreement. If they, however, cannot escape being overhauled, they endeavour to negotiate, and will offer the mandarin and his crew a *cumsha* (a present) in order to obtain permission to con-

tinue their voyage. They do not fight except at the last extremity, or unless the demands of the mandarin are too exorbitant; or (what is still more rare) unless that functionary shows himself inaccessible to corruption, and will not traffic with his duties. In this case, a conflict ensues; and if the smugglers think they shall get the worst of it, they endeavour to gain the shore, from which they are rarely very far, and abandon to the victor the boat and its cargo.

“The smugglers go up as high as Canton, and even beyond, to Fo-shan-foo, with supplies of opium, which they unload clandestinely at night. They study the markets with great care, and endeavour to arrive with the drug at the places which, they know, are ill supplied, or of which the stocks are well nigh exhausted. They go sometimes into the districts of Chin-chew (province of Fo-kien) on the east coast, from the shores of which, on going up, they always keep at but a little distance. The innumerable number of bays, coves, and creeks which exist on this coast offer them abundant shelter in case of bad weather.

“On their return, they bring to Macao or Hong-kong teas and silk, which they have bought either on the east coast at Amoy, Foo-chow, or at Fo-shan-foo. Although they are not of equal quality to those furnished by the Hong merchants, yet the teas often realise advantageously, as they pay no export duty, and the English or American vessel which is laden with them has not, in that case, to submit to the hard necessity of going up to Whampoa and there paying the enormous port-charges exacted from all foreign vessels by the avarice or ignorance of the Chinese.

“We now present all the information in detail, which we were able to obtain some days since from on board a large smuggling-boat anchored in the bay of Hong-Kong.

"This boat belonged to a rich Chinese merchant, named A-qui, established for some time in the new English colony, and where this boat was built. Its construction employed forty carpenters during the whole of one month, and the entire cost, with rigging, &c., was 1600 dollars. These kind of boats, after three or four years, will require to be repaired; and if that be done, will last some three years more; say, altogether about seven years.

"The principal dimensions we now give:—

Length	70	cubits, Chinese measure.
Breadth amid-ship . . .	18	" "
Depth of the hold . . .	5	" "
Height of the main-mast .	50	" "
Ditto mizen	35	" "
Drawing water	3½	" "

"These are the dimensions of a smuggling-boat of the second class. One of the first would be seventy-eight cubits long. It is to be noted that the cubit is about one foot three inches, English.

"When the vessel is fully manned, the crew consists of one captain, one second ditto, sixty rowers, and ten sailors to steer and shift sails.

"The greater part of the men on board this boat belonged to the town of Whampoa, where the wives of those who are married reside. In no case are they permitted to embark with their husbands, lest they should cause them to lose courage in time of danger.

"This vessel, or fast boat, is able to carry 350 chests of opium, or 400 chests of Congou tea.

"From the profits of each voyage they always deduct the cost of provisions for the crew, which amounts to six dollars per day, or one hundred and eighty dollars per month.

"This first allowance made, the proprietor of the boat takes for himself half of the remaining sum. The other

moiety devolves to the boat, and is divided among the crew in such proportions, that the captain gets 100 per cent., and the second ditto 50 per cent., beyond all the rest on board.

“With a calm sea and fair tide this boat can row at the rate of six miles per hour without using her sails. With a good breeze she can sail ten or twelve miles in the same time.

“During the night the watch consists of six men, relieved every hour. As there is no watch or clock on board, they calculate the time by means of a joss-stick, on which are four marks at equal distances. A watch extends from one mark to another. The joss-stick is lighted at eight o'clock at night. They use two during the night, from whence it will be seen the last watch finishes at four o'clock in the morning.

“The armament is composed in the following manner:—

- 1 Long cannon, 12-pounder.
- 1 ditto 6 ditto.
- 12 Jinjalls (small rampart pieces fixed on pivots.
- 1 English musket.
- 20 Pairs of double swords.
- 30 Rattan shields.
- 200 Pikes or lances, of diverse forms.
- 60 Oars.
- 15 Mats, to cover the vessel.
- 2 Cables, one of bamboo, the other of coir, of about fifty fathoms length. The latter kind is not ordinarily used by the Chinese.
- 1 Pump of bamboo tubes, (this is very rarely used, because always being near the coast, if the boat makes water, they heave her down on the beach to caulk).
- 1 Good telescope (European).
- 1 ditto compass.

“All boats of this kind do not use the European compass. Being generally so near shore, the Chinese compass is found to be sufficiently exact for them.

"Except at Hong-Kong, where the smugglers find themselves at perfect liberty to do as they please, the crews generally remain on board, a few only going on shore to purchase the necessary provisions.

"In case of a quarrel on board, the disturbers are, by common consent, put ashore. The captain has not the power to strike a man, nor to put him in irons.

"There are no regular articles of agreement. The captain gives merely some one or two dollars in advance to the sailors, whom he selects. There are no medicines on board, and the sick or wounded are landed as soon as possible, to be nursed.

"No man is permitted to smoke opium till the vessel is at anchor in some place where she is in safety.

"All breakage or damage in manœuvring, or by bad weather, is at the risk and cost of the owner; but if a man breaks anything by negligence, he is obliged to pay for it.

"The powder is in a wooden chest, in care of the captain. The cartridges are made of Chinese bamboo paper, resembling silk paper. It combines great strength and fineness. In ordinary times, the smugglers never have more than a picul of powder on board, say 133lbs.; but when they apprehend an attack from the mandarins or pirates, they put on board one or two piculs more."

This account of the Chinese smuggling I consider very interesting.

Immense junks, fantastically painted, are ranged in the neatest order and in endless numbers, in all parts of the Canton river, most gorgeously decked out with flags and pendants, while the noisy drums and gongs are continually sounding in all directions—signals of the prosperous return from some foreign voyage of a hazardous undertaking, or proclaiming the native offerings to their idols for prosperity on a future expedition; but the people—

the immense masses of human beings—from their numbers confound the understanding, and bewilder the imagination. Well may Captain Basil Hall say, that the two most wonderful things he ever witnessed in his travels, were the Falls of Niagara and the City of Canton, in which I fully agree with this accomplished traveller. We dropped anchor rather below the foreign factories; the flags of the European consuls are particularly prominent, especially that of the French, whose commerce in the Celestial Empire being considerably less than all other great nations, they think it incumbent to proclaim the power of their nation, by the size and height of their flag-staff, and do not scruple to go to an immense expense in sending a fleet of ships and steamers to enforce a commerce which it has hitherto kept up with one or two merchantmen annually visiting the country. This will, however, have no effect with such a mercantile race as the Chinese, who cunningly look to more solid proofs of commercial prosperity and speculation than a large line-of-battle ship, or a wide field of bunting. The great fires which have taken place during the years of 1842 and 1843—the first an intentional incendiarism on the part of the Chinese rabble; the last, the consequence of accident—have destroyed the greater portion of those splendid buildings, the foreign factories, leaving the centre portion alone standing.

It has frequently been discovered that these fires have originated in the intentional act of ruffians and desperadoes, inhabitants of the city, who, in the midst of the confusion, consequent upon the success of their crime, are able to reap much plunder from the affrighted inhabitants and their burning tenements. Dreadful excesses were carried on during the large fires in 1840—it having been clearly ascertained that bands of these wretches rushed into the innermost recesses of the houses—the women's apartments, and seizing their unfortunate victims, utterly

regardless of their screams and cries for mercy, they, with short hatchets, with which they were provided, actually hewed off the limbs of their fair suppliants, as the readiest method of becoming possessed of the rich bangles and armlets of gold and silver with which ladies of wealth and consideration are invariably adorned, but which, being placed upon their legs and wrists when young, cannot come off without they are filed asunder, which process was not speedy enough for their purpose.

Fearful, however, is the retribution visited for this wilful incendiarism. An account of the punishment which was carried into execution upon a party who were discovered at the latter end of 1843, I will give in the very words of an eye-witness in a letter to himself:—

“The small community of Europeans here have been disgusted for some time past with one of the most inhuman spectacles that I think was ever heard of, and which, within the last few days only, has been removed. You may remember that several Chinamen were captured soon after the great fire; they, having undergone some sort of trial, were condemned, as incendiaries, to suffer the following punishment. They were divided into parties of eight or ten, in different parts of the most crowded thoroughfares, and after being severely bamboosed about the head and face, were put into the wooden collar (the *cangue*), and literally starved to death. I was passing the old *Consoo*-house, just at the end of Old China-street, where two of these unfortunate wretches had just been relieved from the collar; they were quite dead. Stretched on the pavement in front of them, were four others, who were so near dissolution that they appeared quite unconscious of what was passing around. Yet the perpetrators of those horrid scenes have the audacity to call us barbarians.”

Had any pitying Chinese attempted to administer the

slightest relief to these unfortunate wretches, the punishment inflicted upon him for contumaciously disregarding the orders of the authorities, would have been that of suffering the same himself—of being starved to death—nor is there the slightest doubt that it would have been rigidly put in execution.

CHAPTER XIX.

Canton—Curiosity shops—Manufacture of antiquities—Food—The Sha-ming—Chinese frigate—Hospitality—Defences of Canton—Restricted intercourse with the natives—Extent of the opium trade—Head-quarters of the smugglers—Mercantile profits—Robbery by an American.

AT Canton, the Chinese have now granted a large portion of ground to foreigners; those who desire to build are to pay a stipulated yearly ground-rent. This land is the same on which the factories formerly stood; with an additional increase of space, more suited to the necessities of the increased numbers, amongst whom the trade, formerly monopolized by a few, is now participated.

The space in the front of the factories is exceedingly limited, so much so as to render anything beyond pedestrian exercise absurd. Upon one occasion, prompted either by vanity or by an irresistible love of the quadrupedal species, an American gentleman brought his horse from Macao, and for some days persisted in riding up and down this space of ground, not much larger than the deck of a seventy-four. In doing this, he was obliged to pass, at each turn, a certain coffee-shop, the owner of which speedily saw a method of turning to his own account the curious propensity of the foreigner, and actually placed on his doorway an advertisement stating that he had hired a Fan-qui to ride opposite his house for the diversion of his

guests, from five to six every evening ; and begged those who wished to see the sight would patronise his house at that hour. Great was the delight of Jonathan at the crowd of spectators who gathered round him for the next two succeeding days, but deep was his annoyance when the truth of the matter got wind among the foreign community; the circumstance transpiring by reason of one of their number, a good Chinese scholar, having been himself attracted to read the advertisement. It is needless to add, the horse went again to Macao, by the first opportunity.

The sights at Canton, although limited as to number, are all so novel in their character, that they never satiate a stranger; he must, however, be proof, indeed, to temptation, who can leave it without having dipped freely into his bag of dollars. The shops and streets round about the factories (and which alone the Fan-qui is even now permitted to enter) are crowded with articles of every description, and are fitted up far more after the European model than in any other eastern nation I have yet seen. The most remarkable street is that of the curiosity shops and bird's-nest pickers (I mean those who are preparing the birds'-nests for soup), the latter of these are very numerous, and seem to employ a vast number of men, who are constantly separating, with great agility, the particles of dirt and feathers from the nest, in which occupation the length of the nails seems to be of considerable convenience; the former, the venders of antiquities, generally make a good harvest among strangers, rating their demands according to the dispositions of their purchasers, having a peculiar talent of scanning, by the face, not only the depth of the purse, but the freedom with which its contents will be disbursed. These shops are certainly loaded with the rarest curiosities, which from their eccentricity, as well as real merit, would be highly prized at home: already has

more than one shop been bought entire, and shipped for England. Cut jade-stone seems to be most prized, a small jar or figured cup frequently costing as much as three or four hundred dollars; beautiful copper vases and figures are innumerable, many of which are of immense age and chaste design. Already, however, have this thrifty race commenced the *fabrication* of antiquities, so that it requires to be somewhat a judge not to be taken in. Some rare China is occasionally to be found, dating prior to the Ming dynasty; it fetches a considerable price in Canton—far more so than it would in London, its merit not being properly understood out of the country in which it is made. Nankin china very far surpasses any which is made further south.

We visited the house of a resident Chinese gentleman, which was beautifully arranged, and most unique as to furniture and embellishment; to describe the *tout ensemble* is utterly impossible. In its inner court-yard were large fish-preserves, interspersed with artificial rock-work, and water-lilies and other aquatic plants were flourishing luxuriantly. Of this sort of garden the Chinese are particularly fond. The factories of lacquer-ware are also worthy of inspection; but, of late years, the Chinese have been immeasurably left in the background in this manufacture by our own workpeople, who, again, are as much excelled by the Japanese.

We crossed the river, and visited the joss-house of Ho-nan, which occupies a considerable space of ground; it is divided into many temples and cells for the priests, besides possessing a large garden in its rear, which, from being situated so conveniently to the town, no doubt adds considerably to the profits of the establishment. One of the most remarkable features about this holy building is, a sacred swinery, which is kept up with a religious care by the holy brotherhood; many of these beastly monsters

have grown to a hideous form and size. They are entirely supported from the contributions of the visitors to the temple. None of them, I was told, were allowed to be killed; but I very much suspect that their numerous offspring constantly supply the padres' board, the veil of sanctity protecting them but slenderly from this swine-devouring community.

The Chinese, in point of food, widely differ from most other eastern nations, and in this, as well as a thousand other peculiarities, more resemble Christians. Prejudices of caste, which are held so sacred in the eyes both of Musselmans and Hindoos—so much so, indeed, as even to endanger the government—are here unknown; nor are they restricted by any calendar from indulging their appetites in whatever suits their fancy or their fortune. In the markets, sucking-pigs and dogs are equally exposed for sale—the one being as readily purchased as the other. The latter, however, are not freely bought after they have been fed upon animal diet, except by the very poorest classes, but are nourished with milk and rice on purpose for the tables of the opulent. In the markets at Canton, I have observed, side by side, a pheasant and a cat; and, upon inquiry, found them to bear precisely the same value. The cormorant, the wild duck, the hawk, and the pigeon, being respectively indulged in by the *bon vivant*, while the salted rat, dried in the sun, seemed to be an object of peculiar relish. Previous to their putting this animal to death, they frequently inflict upon it the most excruciating agony—whether or no upon the same principle that we consider a hunted hare more delicate than one that has been shot, I leave to my readers to determine. I have frequently seen a workman catch a rat, and with the forefinger and thumb dexterously break all the animal's teeth, leaving it in that state until the evening, when it is killed and flayed for supper. They are, moreover, constantly in

the habit of nailing the rat upon a flat board by the four paws, leaving it in that position many hours, and seem amazed at any one taking compassion upon the wretched beast. This animal is generally salted and dried in the sun prior to being eaten, as they say it tastes infinitely more delicate after this preparation. Ducks, coots, and other water-fowl are prepared in the same manner, and to a stranger, have much the appearance of salted ling, being dried and squeezed flat after the same fashion.

Some would suppose that it was necessity alone which would drive this exuberant population to the use of such food, however unpalatable. I do not conceive they have any distaste for it, but rather a relish. Severe cases of distress, and occasionally positive suffering, from want of food, must be felt amongst such a mass of human beings; but I am sorry to think that equally severe pressure from the same cause is not altogether unknown in our own quasi happy land.

Bichos di mare, or sea-slugs, as well as the fins of sharks and other large fish, are much relished by the Chinese of all classes; the first are eaten with soy, the last are used for the purpose of thickening soups. They are both imported into the country from the islands of the Eastern Archipelago in great quantities, and form a source of considerable profit to the needy inhabitants of Borneo, the Celebes, Macassar, and the Philippine group.

Of fruits there are an endless variety, as I have already mentioned. A country garden belonging to one of the old Hong merchants, Tinquá, which is situated about three or four miles up the river, is, in its way, a perfect curiosity; the endless ramifications of its walks and bridges, summer-houses, tea-houses, &c., quite bewilder the beholder. It is stated to have cost a considerable sum of money, which can easily be credited. On our return, we passed by night through the Sha-ming, which consists entirely of *square*

acres of the river divided into streets and lanes of *boats* of all sorts and sizes, from the gaily-painted and gaudily-decked flower-boat to the tiny egg-boat with its family of squalling brats. These are invariably lit up at night ; sounds of merriment and mirth, open theatres, smoking-houses, dancing rooms, opium smoking, and every species of debauchery and vice on all sides surrounded us, while the mass of human beings which thronged the way, and literally jostled for standing room with one another, quite bewildered the imagination.

Already has the pride of the Chinese succumbed to reason—already have this proud race consented to lay aside their old customs and usages in more than one instance, and to adopt the improvements of the outside barbarians, who have taught them, by many a bitter lesson, that respect which for so long a time was denied to them. They have already launched one fine frigate, built by an American—a beautiful model, which will no doubt be a fine sailer. For some few years, doubtless, they must be dependent upon Europeans, or the half-casts of the east, for managing these ships ; but so clever and intelligent a race will not long be left in the lurch, when once they have thrown aside the thralldom of their prejudices, and submit to be taught by those for whom they so long showed an utter contempt. It is needless for me to add, that, as yet, no hotel has been established in Canton, the boundless generosity of the foreign mercantile community looking upon such an innovation as a check to that hospitality for which they have been so long and so justly noted.

Of the defences of the city against any future attack, I have the meanest opinion ; it is not defensible against any European force. The batteries on the river are easily turned by an invading army, and should they be disembarked near Whampoa, after gaining a long ridge of low

hills, they may march straight upon the rear of Canton, and completely command the highest position of the city. The walls are nowhere sufficient to detain any determined body of men, properly supplied with the munitions of war, for twenty-four hours; and this, the chief provincial city, once in the hands of an enemy, the whole province would quickly submit to any terms which the conquerors might think proper to dictate.

A long residence in Canton must be peculiarly dull and wearisome to any one who is not fully occupied with business, as any rambling beyond the immediate neighbourhood of the factories themselves is attended with inconvenience from the insults of the inhabitants, if not with personal danger. Many instances of severe bambooning have resulted from curiosity; this, during the old system, generally ended in the unfortunate culprit meeting with the laughter rather than the pity of his friends,—a complaint was seldom made, lest it should cause a disturbance with the authorities, and a consequent stoppage of trade, which, for ever so short a period, might be attended with great loss to the mercantile community.

As an instance of this, I will mention a circumstance which happened to a well-known individual in the Chinese community, one who afterwards sustained a part at the siege of Amoy, and who, from his great proficiency in the Chinese language, has gained for himself a lasting name in history. This gentleman, when a young man, thought he had succeeded sufficiently in the language to enter into the dangerous diplomacy of love; and after a few conversations with a young Chinese lady, he agreed to an assignation. At the appointed time, the lover was at his post, (a certain flower-boat in the river,) burning with the fierceness of his passion; nor was the fair one less punctual to her appointment. Scarce, however, had a few minutes' conversation passed between them in the interior

of this comfortable dwelling, rendered still more so by the cold of a wintry night, than angry voices were heard outside; the culprit was rudely snatched from the arms of his beloved, and being tied back to back with his inamorata, was placed, *sans culotte*, on the summit of the boat. This was no enviable position, the cold of the night being excessive; nor by any means were his misfortunes mitigated at the dawn of day, for then his awkward position, with the apparent cause, became visible to all, a living laughing-stock to the innumerable host of passers-by. In this state, I was informed, was he kept for two days. No entreaties regarding his release, on the part of the foreign community, availed; threats, at that time, would have been but an aggravation of the evil. After this, they agreed to receive, from the house of his employer, a sum of money for his ransom, which was immediately paid, although it amounted to 3000 dollars. Very little notice was taken of the circumstance, as the trade was then pretty brisk, and the little dross which was accumulated by this loss of honour—the spot of dirt thrown upon the British ensign—was speedily gilded over, the rent was sewn up with golden thread. No wonder, therefore, that the people of Canton had no respect for us, and no small care will be requisite on our part to prevent their falling into the same error for the future.

During this occurrence, no attempt at bodily injury, of a serious kind, was made upon him; as in that case there would have been some chance of its reaching the imperial ears, a remonstrance from the foreign community being imperative. This might have led to serious consequences to the Chinese themselves; indeed, their fear lest anything should happen to his person while in their possession was excessive; as an instance of this, I was told another anecdote which happened to a second gay Lothario, who was likewise surprised in his amours, and taken prisoner.

A large sum was asked for his release, which he refused to agree to. Knowing that his friends were aware of his position, he determined, by a bold manœuvre, to thwart the projects of the scoundrels in whose clutches he then was. Excellent food was offered to him, which he steadily refused, declaring he had made a vow not to eat until he was released. On the second day, they, fearing some catastrophe, and its consequences, dainties of every kind were offered to him. He still remained firm to his purpose, stoutly refusing to partake of them; threats and entreaties alike proved vain, until, overcome by their alarm for his life, they offered, and indeed entreated him, to go peaceably home. Feigning indifference to life, he coolly said that he had made up his mind to die where he was; that he knew his death would be avenged upon themselves and families in the highest degree possible, and that the sacrifice of his life would be well repaid by the forfeiture of their own. Giving him credit for the truth of what he said, they now used every entreaty in their power to make him relinquish his determination, which at last they succeeded in doing, but only at the expense of a large number of dollars collected among themselves and their friends, being well aware that had the circumstance reached the ear of the governor, whatever might have befallen the culprit, they themselves would be quite sure of a good squeezing, for having had the audacity to take the law into their own hands, instead of reporting the circumstance to higher authorities, and thus allow the ransom to flow into the more legal channel—*id est*, the pockets of the mandarins.

Liberty of intercourse with the natives of Canton has been, and still is, as thoroughly objected to on the part of the Chinese as a freedom of locomotion. I once succeeded in gaining admission, and proceeded a short distance within the gates of the city, but was soon surrounded

by a rascally mob, who gave unequivocal signs of determination to obstruct my progress; and indeed, had I and the friends who were with me not speedily and prudently determined upon a return, a sore skin, from the effects of the bamboo, would, I am convinced, have been the consequence. Having gone there neither under the auspices of the consul nor with my proper uniform, I should very properly have gained no redress.

Wanton affronts, or personal violence, which may in future be offered to any Europeans, will, no doubt, meet with redress, as our trade is now established on a far firmer footing than to be shaken by any little differences with the mandarins; though I am afraid it will be some years ere the barbarians will be allowed to roam freely through the vicinity of the provincial city, Canton—old customs and prejudices being so deeply rooted in the mass of its inhabitants; but in Central China already has a mutual understanding and good-fellowship sprung up; and a trip in the country, shooting, &c., is constantly the order of the day in the neighbourhood both of the cities of Ning-po or Shang-hai.

In our West Indian colonial possessions labour seems, at present, the grand desideratum, the expense at which it is obtained precluding that return for invested capital which would authorise its outlay. Hill-coolies from the East Indies have been conveyed over to some extent to supply this deficiency; but, in my opinion, planters would do more wisely by applying to China than to the coolies. Nor have I formed this opinion hastily; but, after good opportunities of judging, contrasting the manners and habits of these two races, I am bound to say I lean much in favour of the Chinese. The Indian coolies, although a hard-working race, are filled with prejudices in regard to their castes, and are always sighing for their native soil when absent from it, gaining no real love for the country

into which they may be implanted. The Chinaman, on the contrary, from the very circumstance of leaving his own country forfeits all right to return. Indeed, he subjects himself to severe punishment should he do so. The peasantry are an active, strong, healthy, and intelligent race, and far superior in the arts of husbandry to any other race upon earth. They are attentive, thrifty, and very peaceably inclined; and when once they have become settled in their new country, marrying readily with the natives, they have no wish to return home, even if liberty were freely granted them to do so.

Thousands and tens of thousands might be found, more especially in the south of China or the province of Fokien, where, from the exuberance of population, infanticide is so frequently resorted to, ready and anxious to take employment in any part of the globe, proper inducements being held out to them to do so, their safeguard being the high opinion they now hold of the faith of the British ensign.

Very few quiet-going people at home have the least idea of the magnitude to which the trade in opium is carried on in China, or the daring and determined character with which it is prosecuted; this is fostered through the folly of the imperial court, in still retaining the prohibitory laws against its admission into the country. From the experience I had in constantly watching its use, I am of opinion that, taken as it almost invariably is, in great moderation, it is by no means noxious to the constitution, but quite the reverse, causing an exhilarating and pleasing sensation; and, in short, does them no more harm than a moderate quantity of wine does to us. It must always be borne in mind, that in point of food, they are generally moderate and abstemious, and they seldom drink any other thing than very weak tea. Of course, if carried to excess, opium is as bad, but I think not worse, than the immoderate use of spirits, which too frequently in our own

country brings on *delirium tremens*, and a hundred other dreadful maladies. The horrible scenes which the immoderate use of opium has been known to produce, are generally confined to the Malays, upon whom we, from having so long had unrestricted intercourse with that nation, could watch its effects. Judging by analogy, we have been accustomed to set it down as a fact, that the highly civilized Chinese were in the habit of disgracing themselves in the same way that the wretched Malays did, because they were accustomed to use the same intoxicating drug; as well might we say, that the entire population of England were dram-drinkers, because the Canadian backwoodsman was addicted to the immoderate use of spirits. The use of this drug has now become so general, that although prohibitory laws may, in some measure, deter them from it, by increasing its price, yet where so many men are determined to have it, its introduction into the country cannot be prevented; perhaps, indeed, these very difficulties only increase the desire. The real evil in the eye of the emperor is, that it causes a constant drain from China of the precious metals, the smugglers being willing to receive nothing of greater bulk, though of even more value, in exchange for it.

Seldom, as yet, have the Chinese had the courage to attempt to suppress its introduction by attacking and capturing any of the foreign smuggling vessels on the high seas. One instance, however, occurred about three years since, at Hainan, where a schooner was attacked by more than twelve boats, which she managed to beat off, though at her first broadside, one of her carronades burst, and five out of the six men who were serving it were killed. They seem to be a bolder set at this island than elsewhere, having had the audacity to attack one of H.B.M.'s brigs, about twelve months since, while cruising off the coast.

The commander seeing their approach with gongs beating, and banners flying, fancied they were paying him a compliment, and was only undeceived by their throwing fire-balls from their junks on board his ship, endeavouring at the same time to grapple his vessel. Both musketry and large guns were soon brought into play, but, unluckily, from their speedily getting into shallow water, where he dared not follow, they escaped scot-free. There can be no doubt but that they mistook H. M.'s cruiser for an opium-clipper, having very vague ideas upon this head; frequently asking the officers of our men-of-war to sell them balls of opium, and when they were told the only balls on board were made of iron, they scarcely gave credit to the fact of their having none of the drug on board.

Namoa Bay, situated between Hong-Kong and Amoy, is the head-quarters of the opium-clippers, a regular commodore being appointed to the command of all those vessels that belong to the largest mercantile house in China, perhaps in the world, and who, I believe, have at least thirty, if not forty, of them sailing under *their own colours*. All these are well manned and armed, and may, in justice, be called a mosquito fleet of war. The pay of these men is very considerable, averaging 25 dollars per month, added to which they are allowed a profit upon all sales, which, at a rough guess, may be taken at 15 dollars more. Each European seamen may therefore calculate upon 40 dollars per month, or near 8%, besides his food. These are far better wages than he can obtain in any other part of the world; for this, however, he has to work hard, to be exposed to sun and wet, to be thoroughly obedient and honest, and last, though not least, he has to pay particular attention to hold his tongue when in harbour. Very spirited actions have occasionally been fought, with great credit to the commanding officers of these schooners.

Once, in particular, they defended themselves in Namoa from a combined attack of a number of large junks: entirely routing all of them, they remained masters of the field. It is needless to observe, that their policy is never to be the aggressors; but for their individual safety they are compelled to defend themselves when attacked. The difficulties and obstacles under which this trade is prosecuted, causes few merchants, and those only of immense capital, to embark in it at all; but if they possess this essential for carrying it on, their profits are sometimes perfectly enormous, very frequently making cent. per cent. upon their outlay, all of which is invariably paid down in sycee; indeed, the export of bullion from China during the last two years, by this traffic alone, is startling. It was currently reported in Hong-Kong, though I am altogether unable to say with what truth, that the profits of one mercantile house, from this and other sources, during the twelve months prior to my departure, were upwards of 200,000*l.*—36,000*l.* being made in one instance alone, from their receiving the mails from India a few days prior to the price-current being known by the rest of the mercantile community.

The rapid strides to immense wealth which this house has now attained, were principally owing to the firm and energetic minds of the two individuals who were conducting it, at the first breaking-out of the late difficulties with the authorities of China. While others stood aloof, they alone had courage to tread the hazardous path, with a step so steady, and intellect so clear, as eventually led their names to assume the lofty position they now hold in the mercantile world in China.

The quantity of bullion which, in the shape of sycee silver, is received in exchange for opium is, as I before said, enormous; and the apparent carelessness which is

shown regarding this valuable commodity, is rather singular. An instance of this occurred shortly after we left Chusan. The sum of ninety thousand dollars was shipped in a small schooner for Hong-Kong, the commander of which, an American, had the assurance to ask and receive freight upon it previously to his starting. On his road south, he, *mistaking* east for west, steered towards America instead of Macao. The schooner not making her appearance according to advices received, caused some anxiety to the parties; this was eventually brought to a crisis upon it being ascertained that the vessel had been positively seen in the Sandwich Islands; and some time after, was reported to have entered the harbour of Valparaiso, where the captain had sold the cargo of sycee, and carried the proceeds to America in the shape of Spanish *onzas d'oro*, or doubloons of gold, with which, it was also reported, he has purchased a handsome property.

CHAPTER XX.

MANILLA.

"Quien no ha visto á *Manila*,
No ha visto á una maravilla."

Arrival at Manilla—Formalities—Coregidor—Hospitality of the Spaniards—Town of Manilla—Inhabitants—Present for the Queen—The Corsada—Government feluccas—Religious procession—Santa Cruz.

OUR treaty of commerce with the Chinese government having, at length, by the indefatigable exertions of Sir Henry Pottinger, been brought to a most satisfactory conclusion, H.B.M. consular agents having been despatched to their several ports, with the exception of Foo-chow-foo, his excellency the naval Commander-in-chief felt himself at liberty to relinquish into the hands of his second in command the charge of H.B.M. squadron in the Chinese seas. Accordingly, on the 2nd of December, 1843, a final and parting visit of ceremony was exchanged between H.M. Plenipotentiary and himself; and on the afternoon of Monday the 4th, H.M.S. 'Cornwallis' weighed anchor. Her destination was the East Indies, but the admiral had previously determined to visit the island of Luconia, the largest of the Philippine archipelago, previous to his touching at Singapore; he very kindly offered a passage there to Major-General Lord Saltoun and his staff, which invitation was, fortunately for myself, his aide-de-camp, accepted. H.M.S. 'Agin-court,' with the flag rear-admiral, Sir Thomas Cochrane, accompanied us from Hong-Kong; H.M. eighteen-gun

sloop, 'Dido,' commanded by the Hon. Capt. Keppel, being despatched a few hours previously to Macao, with orders to join the squadron off the Ladrone Islands, where, on the following morning, a reunion accordingly took place. Under the influence of a strong north-east monsoon, we ploughed our way over the rugged deep for the port of Manilla. In the afternoon, permission to return to Hong-Kong was granted to the 'Agincourt,' which she availed herself of, exchanging farewell greetings with his excellency. Nothing extraordinary occurred; nor did we sight more than one vessel, which was bound to the same port with ourselves, until Saturday, the 9th, when the high land about Cape Bolina was descried from the mast-head, towards which we were progressing at an easy rate. The same evening, Captain Keppel was sent ahead, the bearer of a congratulatory letter from his excellency the Commander-in-chief to the Governor of Manilla, with directions to arrange the necessary formalities regarding a salute, &c., which always, with these antediluvian Spanish authorities, require the utmost regard to punctilio and form—more especially as some difficulties had arisen upon the occasion of a visit by one of our highest naval officers, a few months previously, when an endeavour had been made to treat him rather discourteously, but which was duly apologized for, upon proper representation being made upon the subject. Light winds, which succeeded the strong breezes we had previously experienced, detained us for two days almost within sight of the harbour; but on Monday, the 10th, a gale setting directly out of its mouth, with its assistance, together with that of a strong current setting in, under double-reefed topsails, we were by nightfall enabled to bring up in the centre of the bay. This is of an oval form, about twenty miles wide by thirty long, land-locked nine-tenths of its circumference, giving it the appearance of a magnificent lake;

news of the Duque de la Victoria having left Spain, they all had much fear for their own situations. *El segundo cabo*, Señor Don Crispon, was a fine old soldier, the whole of his life having been passed in the camp, either in New Spain or amongst the civil wars so constantly carried on in his own unhappy country, and which latter he seemed to think it highly probable he should very soon have to encounter again.

These ceremonials being concluded, we were conducted to the handsome quarters appropriated to us by the different merchants, who throughout the East are a generous and princely set of men. Not only a friend, but a mere acquaintance, however slight, is sure to be invited into their houses for any length of time, his stay being at his own option; and all things are made as agreeable as possible to him. For the next two or three days we amused ourselves visiting the city and its immediate environs. It is divided into two parts by a deep and rapid river, a handsome stone bridge connecting them; an arch of this bridge had been destroyed by an earthquake, but had been replaced by wood, giving it the appearance of a drawbridge, into which, indeed, it might with but little difficulty be turned.

The town, which is on all sides fortified, is called **Manilla**, and is situated at the south side of the river; it contains the palace of the capitan-general, the cathedral, and many other public buildings, barracks, &c., with an enormous powder-magazine, as well as many handsome streets and shops. Santa Cruz, the other town, on the north side, is undefended, but is of greater extent, the streets being both wider and longer than the former. In the latter all the foreign merchants reside, most of them in spacious and agreeable houses, containing lofty saloons, without which the climate would be insufferable during the heat of summer. The houses are built in the most

solid way; the gigantic timber used in their construction being the more striking to us who so lately had arrived from China, where, throughout the entire country, with the exception of the gardens belonging to some temple or joss-house, scarce a tree is ever seen that would make an Irish shillelah.

The inhabitants are divided into three classes. Firstly, Europeans, or the white-faces, who, although the most powerful, are not, perhaps, the most wealthy, most of them having come from their native soil for the sole purpose of enriching themselves, and returning as speedily as that is effected. Secondly, the natives, who are pretty generally designated by the haughty Castilians, as *los Indios*, with the kind of expression we should say,—“Those dogs, who have no more use than that of living for the passing hour;” and, thirdly, the Chinese;—all others experiencing the greatest difficulty in gaining a licence to remain upon the island, even European foreigners being obliged to petition for liberty to do so, which is never granted to them for a period of more than twelve months at a time, and frequently refused altogether.

The Chinese, naturally a thrifty and prudent race, take upon themselves all the lucrative, although laborious, functions in the city, the artisans and shopkeepers being almost entirely composed of this fraternity. They are a considerable source of profit to the government, a poll-tax being levied upon them, which is of the same amount upon each individual in this class, the separate sum each pays being regulated by a mandarin, who is chosen from among their body by themselves. They are a highly respectable, as well as industrious, and therefore wealthy community, as honest, or perhaps rather more so, than any others of their class I have seen either in China or the East Indian settlements, where I

have so constantly met with them. They mostly come from Amoy, in the province of Fo-kien, from whence, indeed, most of the migratory Chinese are to be traced; the difficulty of gaining a subsistence, as I have before observed, together with the exuberance of the population, causing more of the male members of this province to emigrate than any other, and leading to the horrible crime of female infanticide, which is practised there to a greater extent than can be conceived. From one of the most intelligent of these men I had the happiness to learn that the conciliatory mode of government which we had adopted at Amoy, since first it fell into our hands, had met with universal applause; whereas, from the previous accounts given them by the mandarins of the dreaded barbarians, they had been led to expect nothing but the most relentless exactions practised towards them; instead of which they soon found that our mode of governing was far more lenient than their own; and that, far from robbing them on all sides, we paid honestly for every supply we stood in need of, and caused a large sum of money to circulate freely throughout the city.

The *segundo cabo* resides in Santa Cruz. Immediately adjoining his house is the tobacco manufactory; this being one of the principal sights of Manilla, we neglected not to visit it. Tobacco, as in Old Spain, is a government monopoly, proper officers being appointed to superintend the manufactory; it is very extensive, containing at least fifteen or twenty long corridors, crowded with women—they alone being employed. At the time of our visit they numbered seven thousand, and were at work from morning until evening. The number certainly appears large; but not so much so, when it is taken into consideration that the greater portion of our East Indian possessions receive the whole of their supplies of cheroots from Manilla. The officer in charge of the establishment

complained greatly of the trouble these said damsels gave him, which, indeed, is not much to be wondered at, when by some it is found a difficult task enough to take care of one. At the door of each room I observed a sturdy matron, with a strong bamboo cane in her hands; and from the grace with which it was handled, I think I am not wrong in stating, that it was as much for use as for show.

In Manilla there are no slaves, and the natives may be reckoned as industrious a race, or perhaps more so than are generally seen within the tropics. The manufacture, for which they are so famous, of cigar-cases, and hats of a peculiar grass, has long been known and deservedly prized at home. The most intricate tartan pattern they will imitate with a faithfulness and dexterity truly surprising, and those who have received no instruction whatever in letters, will work a name or a figure with these differently coloured straws, without the smallest deviation from any given pattern. We were, however, unprepared to meet, amongst these rude people, with a fabric which as much surpasses in its texture the finest French cambric as the latter does the commonest piece of Manchester cotton cloth. This is called *piña*, pronounced *penia*, being made from the finest fibres of the pine, beaten out, combed, and woven with a delicacy that it is impossible to rival, possessing at the same time an incredible durability. Its colour is white, slightly tinged with blue. Many months prior to our arrival, the great Parsee merchant of Bombay, who had lately been honoured by knighthood, Sir Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy, had directed an entire dress to be sent home, in order that he might present her Britannic Majesty with something that would be considered worthy the acceptance of his queen. We were fortunate enough to see it, just prior to its departure. The order had been for one large dress, and two or three small ones for the prince

and princess, with an injunction from the munificent donor, that three thousand dollars' worth of labour should be expended upon it. I was assured by the merchant who undertook to execute it, that between thirty and forty women were employed for nine months, working the entire day, upon the tambour; and from the specimen we then saw, as also from having minutely watched their subsequent labour, I am not the least inclined to doubt the truth of what he told me, however exaggerated it may appear. Moreover, to ensure the due attendance of the fair damsels of the needle, it had been customary to incarcerate a considerable portion of them every evening in a species of honourable confinement, being unable to trust to the promises of their returning to such severe labour in the morning. It may not, however, be improbable but that some of my readers have been, ere this, gratified with a sight of the dress itself; in which case, they may have the satisfaction of knowing that they have seen the handsomest, as well as the most expensive, ever worked in Manilla, perhaps in the world. The handkerchiefs cost sixty dollars each*—a heavy sum, when, in this cheap country, a whole family can live well for three or four dollars a month.

A standing army of 8000 men is constantly kept up, and they have five excellent bands of music, which play alternately almost every evening, at one or other of the *plazas* or *alamedas*, where there is generally a very numerous attendance of ladies, both on foot and in carriages, the number of vehicles frequently exceeding 250. The musicians are all Indians, chosen from amongst the troops, who, naturally fond of music, are very susceptible of instruction, and having the benefit of French and Spanish masters, arrive at an astonishing degree of per-

* A Spanish dollar is worth about 4s. 4d. sterling.

fection, and are by no means inferior to the best European performers.

We had scarcely been in Manilla two days, when we were all invited to partake of an entertainment at the palace, which not only did great credit to the capitán-general's household arrangements, but evinced a spirit of cordiality which we were very glad to find existed towards our nation. In honour of our flag, at the close of the evening a large bowl of punch was introduced, and great astonishment was shown at the difficulty they had in making us partake of it, fancying that it was the beverage we daily drank. Various healths were proposed, which we felt ourselves bound to respond to; thus the entire bowl soon vanished, not, however, before one *état-major* and two captains, each with his tumbler, measured their lengths upon the slippery floor, whilst in the act of doing justice to the health of Maria Segunda.

In Manilla three or four o'clock is generally the hour of dinner, which is far the most preferable, in my opinion, in this climate. Every person rises immediately it is off the table, and shortly before sunset carriages are in attendance, and proceed to the *Calzada*, a fine broad road, leading nearly round the fortified town; on each side of which is a line of trees, adding very much to its beauty. Here may be seen every evening all the beauty, wealth, and fashion of Manilla congregated together, numbering generally from 150 to 250 carriages; a few horsemen flit from one to the other, and remain longer or less time, according to the reception they meet with, either from the fair *señoritas* or from *las dueñas*, which, in the latter case, as in most civilized countries, is generally measured out according to the fortune which the youth either possesses or is heir to. The fashion, however, is decidedly in favour of the carriage rather than the horse. The most part do not retire until it has become so dark, that the twinklings

of their beautiful and piercing eyes can scarce be distinguished from those of the Indian *cochero* himself; some, indeed, prolong their drive considerably later. A custom, singular to a stranger, but which appeared to me very pleasing, was, that at the first tinkle of the vesper bell, every carriage instantly halts, and many a pretty eye may then be seen raised in devotion to that Deity who has guided their fair forms in safety through the intricate paths they have trod that day. All is as still as death; the pretty little hand quickly employed in devoutly signing the cross upon the breast and face, at the same moment repeating the following brief sentence:—"Por el Señor de la Santa Cruz, de nuestro enemigo libra nos, Señor Deos nuestro. En el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espiritu santo. Jesus. Amen."* At the last word the back of the thumb is placed to the mouth, and devoutly kissed; after which, the slightly disordered mantilla is replaced, the fan is opened once or twice, and as quickly shut, the coaches proceed, and the business of pleasure is discussed as freely as before. Opera there is none; neither is there any *corrida de toros*, or bull-ring, the absence of which latter, so far, speaks well for the humanity of the people. Each village, however small, contains a cockpit, and each peasant, however poor, possesses a fighting-cock, which he will never stir without; thus almost every third person that you meet in the street has a game bird under his arm, and in each canoe may always be seen one or more. Attached to their leg is a piece of cord, with a peg, which, as occasion requires—when at work, devotion, or pleasure—is driven into the earth; thus, occasionally many birds may be seen at a time, ready to tear each other to pieces, either outside a wine-shop or a church, pegged to the ground.

* "Through the intercession of our crucified Lord, liberate us, O God, from our arch enemy, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Lord Jesus. Amen.

Towards the close of our first week, the capitan-general placed at our disposal two large government feluccas, for the purpose of visiting the lakes in the interior of the island. Accordingly, on the evening of the 17th of December, having dispatched these boats in advance up the river about twelve miles, the stream being strong, and causing thereby much delay, we proceeded, after an early dinner, in carriages, to a place eight miles distant, called Guadaloupe. The road lay through a rich and fertile country, paddy-fields just ready for the sickle on either hand, each being divided by a hedge of bamboo or other plant, giving to the whole country a very pleasing appearance, particularly to us, who had been accustomed to see on the banks of the Canton River and Yang-tse-kiang an endless sea of rice, without a tree to break the view or relieve the eye. We passed through a very pretty town, called Santa Anna, which was composed almost exclusively of Indian houses; these are invariably raised five or six feet from the surface of the ground, upon poles, or would otherwise be very unhealthy from the humidity of the climate. They are built of strong rafters of wood, the intermediate spaces being filled up with matting; the roof is very pointed, in order that the tropical showers, which here fall during the summer months in a perfect deluge, may be carried off the more readily. In about one hour we reached Guadaloupe, the church of which small *pueblo** is prettily situated on a rising piece of ground, overlooking the surrounding country. Here we found some *bancas* or canoes, which we had dispatched in the morning, awaiting our arrival. It was now dark, and the first voyage in one of these frail vessels is rather a nervous business; they are scooped out of one tree, sometimes thirty or forty feet long, and not more than two broad; at the bottom is placed a cane flooring and overhead a mat covering, as

* Village.

shelter both from sun and rain. Four or six men sit in the bows, with their backs to the passengers, each with a wooden shovel in his hand; and one, as steersman, is placed in the stern with a like implement, for the double purpose of propelling the boat, as well as directing her course. On each gunwale, about twelve or fifteen inches outside, is attached a piece of thick bamboo, running nearly the whole length; this considerably assists her stability, for as soon as she may, from any sudden inclination to star-board or port, appear to be in the act of making a summer-set, the buoyancy of these outriggers, on coming in contact with the water, prevents her from heeling further over. Two or three of our party, which in all numbered nearly twenty, got into each of these canoes, and proceeded to a town called Pasig, about three or four miles higher up the stream; it was so dark we could scarce see either bank. We passed by some curious spots, which on our return, we had an opportunity of observing; one, St. Nicholas Point, where stands an old building, said to have been erected by the Chinese inhabitants, to propitiate the river-god, which, as they asserted, took the form of a gigantic crocodile, and intended to do some bodily harm. The second, a subterranean passage, the entrance to which may be seen from the banks of the river, and is said to lead to a town some miles in the interior; it is also stated to be the habitation of a demon, to whom propitiatory offerings were constantly made. The Catholic priests, either shocked at the idolatry of this, or perhaps thinking that all offerings should come to them alone, had lately given directions that the mouth of the cave should be built up, since which time nothing has transpired regarding its inhabitants. Our entrance into the town of Pasig was a species of triumphal procession: the padres, having received intimation of our approach from Don Crispon, who accompanied us, determined to show us all

the kindness and civility in their power. We were met at the landing-place by crowds of boys, very nicely dressed, carrying torches; and little Indian girls, with wreaths of flowers, brandishing small flags, singing and dancing, who accompanied us to the Casa del Cura,* where fireworks, rockets, and small cannon were discharged on all sides. We found a handsome supper prepared for us, with three intelligent elderly padres ready to do the honours. Having remained in Pasig about two hours, we again embarked the greater portion of our number in the feluccas; I made one of a small party in the bancas, being desirous of a voyage for the first time, and perchance for the last, in a canoe. We spread our mats and beds comfortably upon the bottom of the boat, and silently, though swiftly, were propelled into the lake. I soon fell asleep. About the middle of the night I awoke, finding the canoe tossing about in a most disagreeable manner, and upon inquiry ascertained that in consequence of a strong breeze upon the lake, it was thought requisite by the boatmen to return, and await the daylight behind a point of land, in a small island called Tahim; to which we made no objection. By daylight on the following morning, we were rapidly crossing a large arm of the lake, called Rinconado, and approaching an *hacienda*, or country farm-house, occupied by a Frenchman of the name of Vidié, who received us in the most hospitable way, giving us plenty of coffee, with fresh milk. I may here mention that the best Manilla coffee is considered by many superior to Mocha; it is certainly far the finest I ever tasted. The village in which this *hacienda* is situated is called Hala-hala, and is perhaps the prettiest we saw upon the lake. Crowds of Indian women were bathing upon the banks, and washing their children, displaying forms which might be the envy of many a fair European.

* Vicarage.

The chapel-bell was tinkling for the early mass, and everything wore an appearance of quiet and serenity, which can only be understood by those who have experienced the pleasurable feeling of the half-hour prior to sunrise within the tropics, before that mighty orb arises, which soon dispels all cool and refreshing vapours with his fierce and scorching gaze.

Before we should reach Santa Cruz, to which place the rest of our party in the feluccas had already preceded us, we had still a large arm of the lake to cross, called Baya-Baya, where, during the northerly monsoon, almost every day at noon, a strong breeze blows, thereby causing a considerable swell, which, in such frail barks, it was anything but pleasant to encounter. Without loss of time, we again bade our kind host adieu, and stretching to the southward, soon rounded this point. We found that in our expectations regarding the wind we were not deceived, for a smart puff had already come on. Having three or four shots at a gigantic iguana, which, however, we did not succeed in killing, we crossed over Baya-Baya with only a slight ducking, and, skirting the opposite shore, at 2 P.M., found ourselves in Santa Cruz. Most of our party were taking their siesta, after a breakfast, to which they had done ample justice in the house of the magistrate; and I speedily followed so good an example. While in the bancas I had an opportunity of witnessing that which I had often heard of in savage life—I mean the act of causing ignition by the friction of two pieces of wood one against the other; and though so simple in appearance, I was assured it required considerable practice and dexterity to accomplish it. One of the boat's crew, taking two pieces of rough wood, previously well dried in the sun, after a few minutes of constant friction, ignited them. Before dinner, which was served at five, we visited

the cockpit, where, it being Sunday, we found a large assemblage of people. We remained during two or three encounters, which differed but little from those in our own country, except that each cock was provided with but one spur, and that somewhat in the form of a sword; with which weapon they contrived, however, very speedily to despatch one another. A large number of dollars changed hands upon this occasion amongst the villagers. I took up my abode at the convent, placing myself under the care of a comely padre, the *vicario* of the district. A handsome entertainment was served up at the house of the judge in the afternoon, to whose cookery we did ample justice; but the Spaniards continually expressed their surprise at our eating so little, having been given to understand that a sirloin of roast beef was but a small portion of what was daily consumed by a *Señor Inglese*.

CHAPTER XXI.

Cocoa-nut trees — Cocoa-nut brandy — Hot springs — Crocodiles — Hodgson's pale ale — Pasig — Horseflesh — A tailor's revenge — Ferry-boat — Indian robbers — Start for San Mateo — Canoes — The blood-hound — Buffaloes — Indian fête — Magellan — Hospitality.

WE arose early on the succeeding morning, having a long day's work in store for us. My good host, the padre, was up before us, having been employed since 4 A.M. in saying mass, during which, a *petardero*, or small cannon, was discharged every ten minutes, directly below my room, militating considerably against any chance of over-sleeping myself. A large cup of chocolate, with sweet cakes, followed by a cigar, occupied a quarter of an hour, during which time the carriages were got ready. By six, we were on our road to Paxanhan, the capital of the lakes and the province of Tayabas. In this season of the year (December), during the night, and a short time after sunrise, the earth is visited by refreshing showers, which, followed by the heat of the sun in the middle of the day, cause a vegetation almost incredible to spring up. Our road lay through immense groves of cocoa-nut trees, each one being estimated at a value of four dollars each. They are not only a large source of profit to the owners of the soil, but render a considerable revenue to the Government, a duty being placed upon a species of wine made from their milk, the making and selling of which is a Government monopoly: it is commonly used throughout the island, being much cheaper than any foreign spirit. The husks

of the cocoa-nut are also useful in making mats and cords, but the wood of the tree itself is of no great value, being spongy and brittle.

At Paxanhan our party were received with great honour—flags, music, a guard, &c. We waited until a slight shower had ceased, when we started to see the cascades in the river, about two miles distant. Embarking in small canoes, we ascended rather a sluggish stream, between high banks clothed with most luxuriant vegetation, until we reached a rapid: suddenly, at a turn of the river a scene broke upon our view, grand and sublime beyond description. Perpendicular banks of rock rose on either side to the height of two hundred feet or more, creepers and evergreens occupying every crag and fissure; the summit crowned by trees of a gigantic size, from the roots of most of which descended, even to the water's edge, long straight shoots, resembling ropes, which enabled this plant, by a process of suction, to draw up a cold draught of the pure liquid below. Many enormous eagles were describing circles overhead, surprised at our temerity in disturbing their tranquil resort, while the rushing and tumbling of the water, together with an occasional shot, fired by one of our party, resounding from crag to crag, broke the awful stillness of the scene. The task performed by our boatmen—that of pushing us up these rapids, by no means an easy one, was, after some perseverance, eventually accomplished. Having admired for some time this beautiful scenery, the cry for breakfast resounded on all sides. On our descent, one of the bancas was capsized in the midst of a rapid, but happily the fortunate occupants escaped with a ducking, and the loss of one watch and a telescope. Dejeuner and siesta being duly performed, we walked to a slight eminence overlooking the town, from whence a large portion of the lake was also within our view; we soon perceived that a map in the office of

the alcalde had been got up without the slightest regard to the due position of the rivers, or the lake, but which, although he had been some years holding the office, he had never yet discovered, and seemed displeased on our doubting its correctness; nor would he allow it to be so, although ocular demonstration, from the position we then held, positively proved the fact. We also visited the cocoa-nut brandy manufactory in the town, and, after a second most sumptuous entertainment, returned to Santa Cruz, the padre vicario giving me a seat in his own carriage, which the reader will readily imagine was by no means the least comfortable conveyance of the party. I discovered that while we were at the Cascades, he had enjoyed himself fully as much to his own satisfaction, as we did to ours, having been engaged the greater portion of the day in the game (played with cards) called *monté*, with some brethren of his own cloth, whom he had happily met in the town. On arriving at the convent, he quickly summoned his domestics by a shrill whistle, somewhat more after the fashion of a smart boatswain's mate summoning all hands to reef topsails, than the quiet tinkle of the silver hand-bell generally used by foreign ecclesiastics. Delicious *aguadiente de anisado* was speedily set before us, with a bundle of capital cheroots; and I am fain to confess the evening's entertainment bore no relation to breviaries or aves.

The rats, which had clearly taken possession of a considerable portion of the building, were too numerous to allow me to sleep well, squeaking and running about the room all night. On the following morning we again started with the feluccas, it having been decided that we should visit the lower part of the lake, ere we placed ourselves once more under the care of the padres of Pasig. We accordingly stretched over to Los Baños. The object of interest here was a stream of very hot water, which fell

into the lake, to the extent of some hundred gallons a minute. Its heat was intense; and, upon examination, we discovered it to be highly impregnated with sulphur. Some baths had been built for the public benefit; the best of them had been destroyed by a gradual rising of the waters of the lake, which has taken place for some years, and which has caused considerable alarm to the inhabitants of the capital; for should this enormous mass break its bounds, it would sweep all before it, and the towns of Manilla and Santa Cruz, together with their environs, would probably be swept into the sea—which *trifling* circumstance the Chinese are very fond of predicting. Near to Los Baños is a small lake, said to be the mouth of an old crater, the whole country being volcanic; the waters of this, from having no outlet, are stagnant and putrid. It is a great haunt of crocodiles, which abound here, some of our party having frequently seen them; we, however, were not at this visit sufficiently fortunate to do so. The Indians have a great terror, perhaps with good reason, of these animals. Some time since, a large number of the inhabitants of the island of Talim arrived in Pasig, declaring that their village had been taken possession of by so gigantic a monster of this species that they could never return, nor would they do so until it had been visited by one of the most influential of the padres, accompanied by a number of his brethren, who duly exorcised the beast with prayers, penance, and fasting (for which no doubt they received a handsome gratuity). The people then consented to take possession once more of their huts.

Not far from Los Baños, about twelve months since, a friend of my own who was visiting the neighbouring mountains, in search of the picturesque, met with a rather singular adventure, which was very nigh ending in a tragedy. Himself and companion had wandered rather

far from the usual track, and being exceedingly exhausted, they, without much difficulty, disposed of one or two bottles of Hodgson's pale ale, with which they had come provided. Being encumbered with more of this grateful beverage than they could conveniently carry, but still anxious to proceed, they threw one or two more bottles into a neighbouring ditch, little imagining what serious consequences this action, in the sequel, would occasion to them. Having enjoyed the view from the particular spot they had toiled to see, and already some distance on their return, they were rudely seized by a number of half-armed savages. My friend, an older soldier than his companion, was contented to make such resistance only as a good oaken stick would enforce: his younger comrade, unfortunately, being armed with a pistol, fired it at the nearest of the party, whom he slightly wounded. This rash act was immediately retaliated by a severe cut on the hand from a *machete* or large knife, which he received in defending his head, from the effects of which he had no chance of ever entirely recovering. Both were then bound, and let to the nearest village, where they were placed in confinement by the *cura* in his house, more in this respect for their own safety than as prisoners. After two days of suspense and anxiety, they were released and sent to the capital. Upon strict inquiry, it turned out that as the cholera was raging at the time, these poor ignorant people, always ready to ascribe any evil which befalls them to some foreign cause, fancied that this dreadful scourge had been brought into the island by these strangers, and declared that they had visited their district for the sole purpose of poisoning the springs, having themselves discovered some bottles full of a bitter mixture, which had been placed there for the purpose, meaning the pale ale. I am happy to be able to add, that the capitan-general took the matter up with much spirit, and only a few days prior to our arrival, the man who had

been foremost in committing the outrage was tried, and garroted near the scene where this circumstance occurred.

At Los Baños, as elsewhere, the cura's cheerful board was spread, the village musicians were called out; indeed, our visits resembled more a triumphal procession than quiet sight-seeing, so determined were all to do honour to the great strangers who, as they were pleased to add, had lately conquered China. With a stiff breeze from the north-east, we again struck into the lake, and reached our starting place, Pasig, just at sunset. We could not help admiring both the crew of the felucca, and the way in which she was managed. I believe, indeed, that as far as gun-boats are concerned, no nation understands them better than the Spanish. As usual, a large dinner, given by the curate, here awaited our arrival, and numberless comfortable beds were also prepared for us. The next day a portion of our party visited the college (*colegio*), many of which exist in the different pueblos; they are principally for girls, who are allowed to enter when young, and to remain as long as they like: and if very poor pay nothing whatever for either board, education, or clothing. They are taught embroidery, and other feminine employments. The expense of these establishments is defrayed by the rents of various estates, which have been bequeathed for this purpose. I profited by the occasion of our stay to be introduced to some very nice Mestiza families, amongst whom were some most beautiful young ladies—one in particular, named Clarenza, sister to a handsome fellow, Ambrosio, who had kindly attended us in our *bancas* on the lake. These Mestizas, on their father's side, not unfrequently claim relationship to the oldest families of Spain, and are consequently not a little proud of the blood which flows in their veins. I was much amused, on my subsequent visit to India, at finding the pedigree upon

this point so carefully distinguished; a young lady at a ball being described as possessing four annas of native blood, while another had no less than twelve. This comparison showed a respectable portion, there being sixteen copper annas to each of John Company's rupees. We left, in the afternoon, with much regret, the neighbourhood of the lakes. In less than two hours, under the united influence of a strong current and the sinewy arms of five or six *bancieros*, we reached the city of Manilla. Each bank of the river was thickly occupied by houses and inhabitants. Immense quantities of poultry are here reared, but in a manner differing widely from that commonly adopted in Europe. I was assured that the art of hatching eggs is constantly practised, and with the greatest success, by the young people themselves, who, for the sake of gain, do not scruple to resort to this tedious, and, to say the least of it, somewhat monotonous employment. A late author, in his published account, in the Spanish language, of Manilla, has stated that it not unfrequently happens that birds build their nests in the horses' tails. In common with some other of his readers, I cannot give implicit confidence to all he states, and I must not, therefore, quarrel if the same liberty is taken with mine; but I here beg to say, that I had not an opportunity of witnessing the hatching process. I, however, do not scruple to allow my own implicit faith in the account, having received it from the most undoubted authority.

I never remember having enjoyed a trip of three or four days more than this; but I should have liked much to extend it as far as Maquila, where there is a volcano, which was then constantly emitting flames, from the neighbourhood of which may be seen the Pacific Ocean; but our time was limited, and to have done so would have broken up and divided our party, a thing we were all unwilling to do.

penalties had been inflicted upon him, and had only escaped the third by decamping from the island, a few days prior to our arrival, having determined to settle at Shang-hai, in the north of China. Medical science has, therefore, not much chance of a rapid progress in Luconia; and I entreat any friends who follow me in a visit to the island, by no means to fall sick there, for God help them through the hands of the *medicos* they may call to their assistance!

We were well repaid, on a delightful excursion of two days, by a visit to the caves of St. Mateo, distant from Manilla about seven or eight leagues. We started in the afternoon, in the small light phaeton carriages generally used in that country. They hold but two persons, have a head to keep off rain and sun, and possess a curtain of leather at the back, which is closed or opened at pleasure, enabling a free current of air to pass through. About a league from the town we came to a ferry; the boat was constructed of bamboos, laid crossways over three or four bancas, and covered with strong matting. This was drawn from side to side by a single rope, a dry shoot of the creeping bamboo, which, for lightness as well as durability, is unequalled, and in this case could not have measured less than sixty yards. There was also a small ferry-boat for foot-passengers, in which several persons were at the time crossing, almost every individual being accompanied by his fighting-cock; and two youths on the opposite bank, who were waiting for the return of the boat, were diverting their idle moments by a main of cocks, having staked the price of a passage across the stream upon the result.

We did not arrive at the *hacienda*, where we had agreed to take up quarters, until after dark. Some of our party were previously rather alarmed at seeing a large number of Indians skulking under a hedge, as, a few days before, some people returning from the capital had been stripped

to the skin on a neighbouring road, and two of the younger females of the party had suffered the extreme of violence at the hands of these ruffians. The only satisfaction which I understood they received from the *alcalde*, was "Que lástima!"—"What a pity!" and had we lost our watches and purses, I very much question if we should even have been so far consoled. We found another party occupying one wing of the building, and as is the familiar custom of the country, we gave them "*Buenas noches!*" or "Good evening to you!" and speedily introduced ourselves. We found them to consist of an elderly dame, two handsome young women, and a beautiful girl of about twelve years of age, besides two young men, one of whom was looked up to in the light of a suitor to the second daughter; the other had the higher and happier fortune of addressing the elder by a still dearer and tenderer claim: in all, they appeared a pretty and interesting family group. When we entered, the elder and married sister was reclining with her child on a grass hammock swung in the centre of the room, almost touching the ground, one tiny foot alone exposed, with which she occasionally struck the floor, thereby giving to their couch a gentle and pleasing movement; nor was she the least disturbed by the presence of the "*estrangeros Ingleses.*" Stopping an instant to exchange a courteous greeting, she soon again commenced the seesaw motion we had for an instant interrupted.

Both of the young men were natives of Cadiz, and neither of them seemed at all to regret the exchange they had made in leaving their own distracted country for a happy and peaceable one, in which quiet and plenty were to be met with on all sides, and where they had a far better chance of swinging out their existence in a grass hammock than in their own unhappy country, by the cord of the republican demagogues. After supper and a song,

we retired early to rest, preparatory to the fatigues we calculated we should have to endure on the morrow. We rose before daylight, swallowed the refreshing *tasa de chocolate*, lit our cigars, and were soon again on the road to San Mateo. Passing through a rich and varied country, the town of Mariquiñas, and fording two or three rivers, we arrived about eight A.M. at the village of San Mateo. Our first business was to visit the cura, and beg him to order a banca: although he was already prepared to say mass in the neighbouring church, he did not scruple at putting it off for half-an-hour to talk to the Ingleses, during which time the boat was got ready. We gave him our thanks for his trouble; and on descending the stairs, I saw a pair of black eyes, which, from some hints I overheard, I fancy had not come to the good cura's house for the sole purpose of absolution, besides two or three nicely dressed little mestizos, who, I fear, had as strong a right to claim the protection of their bodies equally with their souls from the good padre.

On examining the canoe, we found it twenty feet long and scarcely two feet broad, which it will be allowed was a close fit for five pretty stout Englishman, one interpreter, and four boatmen. Moreover, it was unprovided with the usual bamboos to support it on either side, or with a cover to protect us from the sun's rays, which by this time were fierce, and which there was every chance we should be obliged to endure during the whole day. Both of these in some way were speedily provided. It fell very far short of a Pasig banca, but such as it was, we were obliged to use it, or lose all chance of visiting the caves.

During these preparations, we amused ourselves by observing the numerous groups of women and children who came to the stream at the spot we were to embark from, being both the public bathing and washing place of the village. They intermixed in these pleasurable occupations

without regard to age or sex, invariably being clothed as decently, and almost as completely, as on shore, their fine black hair being allowed to stray. Each in her turn having washed the bundle she brought with her, returned with as large a quantity of fresh water as she could carry in her pail.

We took no guns with us, not expecting to be repaid for the trouble they might occasion; for although game, in the shape of deer, I believe to be plentiful in some parts of Manilla, the sport requires both time and trouble—the first of which we did not command, and the second in that climate we were not over-willing to bestow; there was no person, moreover, to put us in the way of it, as the Señores Castellanos, I had every reason to believe, are no better sportsmen in the east than in the west, and keep no establishments for the purpose. That fine breed of blood-hounds, originally kept for the more distinguished sport, formerly so universally practised by the Spaniards, of hunting men, may yet be seen in this island, imported, I should suppose, from South America; their sense of smell is something marvellous. A gentleman resident had a fine animal of this breed, in whose care he had placed two terrier pups, to be brought up with a small litter of her own. According to common custom, after the lapse of some days, he ordered their ears and tails to be cropped; but no sooner had she scented the blood, and found by the keenness of her smell that they were not her own, than she instantly destroyed them, although previously she had attended them with the same solicitude as her own pups.

About half-past nine, the banca being now prepared, we crammed ourselves in; and, under the vigorous sinews of our boatmen, made astonishing way against a smart stream, which was flowing rapidly from the mountains. We soon passed the chateau of a Spanish gentleman,

whose remarkable trait was, that of having repeatedly cheated some English merchants out of their dollars. At each succeeding turn of the river, we came upon parties washing and bathing, besides numerous bands of fishermen, who, it being Sunday, had turned out to divert themselves after mass in this innocent recreation. Each were standing on small bamboo rafts, propelling themselves up the stream with a long pole, at the extremity of which was a barbed trident. With this they constantly struck at, and nearly as often caught, a good-sized fish resembling the white mullet. Numerous herds of water-bullocks, or buffaloes, almost amphibious, were refreshing themselves in this cooling stream; many of them we were obliged to disturb to enable us to proceed. Occasionally, we came to some small rapids, but there was no difficulty, much less danger, in their ascent. At length, after four hours of very severe toiling on the part of our men, and broiling on that of ourselves, we entered a mountain gorge, to which we had for some time been gradually approaching. Save and except a slight rushing of the stream over an occasional obstruction, everything now bore the stillness of death. The atmosphere, pent up within the overhanging cliffs, was sultry to an excess; the birds had all gone to their siesta;—indeed, it was only fit for—as the Italians would say—mad dogs and Englishmen to be abroad in. The boatmen, with famished look, appealed to us for pity to release them, if but for ever so short a time, to their meal and repose; but well knowing, from past experience, how long that would take, we were obdurate, and bade them proceed. At length, about two o'clock, the stream getting very shallow, we were fain obliged to disembark, and finding four stout fellows, each provided with his large Indian knife, we enlisted them into our service, and proceeded through a path evidently but little used, the curiosity of the Spaniards having been generally

well satisfied with a recital, without any ocular demonstration, of the wonders of this cave. After two miles' walk, we were told the caves were situated immediately in front of the spot we then occupied. Crossing the stream, now narrow, was rendered easy by the quickness of the natives, who, cutting down some young trees, speedily constructed a bridge, by which we passed over without so much as wetting a shoe. Fifteen minutes' toil up a steep bank, through brushwood and over rock, the path being cleared by the machetes of our guides, gained us the entrance, where we rested awhile. Our flambeaux, with which we had provided ourselves at San Mateo, being lit, we then proceeded cautiously, one after the other, receiving instructions from our guides to be most particular not to place our hands upon any of the projecting rocks, as numberless snakes of the most deadly nature infested each nook and cranny; and on no account to allow our feet to slip, as at no pool of water which we came to had any bottom ever been ascertained.

In this situation, we carefully struggled on for some distance, occasionally meeting with lofty chambers, stalagmites, stalactites, &c., so common to all limestone-quarries, of which this evidently was one. Having some years before visited the caves of Michaelstone, I could not help drawing comparisons, which, I am bound to say, were very much in favour of "Ould Ireland." At length, some one of our party, possessing, perhaps, more moral courage than the rest, proposed a retreat, which I am quite sure, had been the uppermost thought of every individual for some time past, from the greedy avidity with which the notion was seized upon. We were not long in reaching its mouth, once more breathing the free air, and enjoying the light of heaven. The old English custom of scratching our names upon the stones was not omitted. I have always had a pleasure in looking at this memorial of those

who have previously gone through toil and difficulty; and, I must say, that it has given me as much satisfaction to read the name of a dear friend on the lofty summit of the Mosque of Adrinople, the Seraskier Tower at Constantinople, or the Great Pyramid of Gizeh, as, perchance, it may some day be to others to read the names of those English who first had the honour of placing theirs in the upper story of the Porcelain Tower.

The excitement of our visit being now abated, I am not ashamed to say, I felt immeasurably fatigued, the effect of the sun beginning to tell; added to which, we had started altogether unprepared with any sustenance to the outward man; and, save and except one cup of chocolate, we had tasted nothing, nor had we any chance of doing so until our return. We, therefore, had the less compunction in interrupting our boatmen over their frugal meal of rice and kabobs. Once more having crammed ourselves into the tiny craft, shooting the rapids, we proceeded at a far different pace down to what we had come up. The sun now had lost its fierceness, and the evening was truly delicious; the only thing we had to complain of was want of dinner. I am, however, confident that we were enabled to go through the fatigues of the day with infinitely less discomfort, and to feel no bad after-effects, owing principally to this cause. About six, we again reached the padre's dwelling; and I never shall forget the relish of a glass of Xeres wine and a biscuit. The horses were soon put to our vehicles, and in an hour and a half we were safely lodged at Don Truxo's house at Mariquiñas, where, under the directions of a worthy Portuguese doctor, Don Negrão, an excellent repast was provided for us, to which, as the reader will readily imagine, we did ample justice. Although so tired, hearing there was an Indian fête in the village, not distant more than a mile, I could not resist the temptation of proceeding there.

We found each house lighted up, as well as the cathedral, and numerous bands of music parading the streets, accompanied by all the beauty and fashion of the *pueblo*, as well as many from Manilla itself, who had come out for the double purpose of enjoying the purer air and bathing, as well as spending their Christmas festivities in the country. We joined one of these parties, and in a few minutes were no longer considered strangers. An evening tertulia, singing, and serenading, concluded the night's entertainment. We returned to Manilla on the following morning at daylight, and learned, to our great regret, that, on the preceding evening, a splendid entertainment, ball, supper, &c., had been given to the admiral and general by their kind host, Señor Otadin, which we had lost, and thereby lost the best chance we should ever have of seeing the most *recherchée* of the Manilla beauties. However, there existed now no remedy but to chew the cud of our disappointment in silence.

Two days subsequent to our return, a grand entertainment was provided to do honour to the illustrious guests; the holy friars of the order of St. Augustine having invited our whole party to an entertainment they proposed to give at one of their country haciendas, distant ten miles up the river, in the direction of the great lagune. This was on Christmas-day; perhaps it has fallen to the lot of few,—indeed, unless he has been at Manilla, it cannot have occurred to any one—to eat two Christmas dinners on different days in the same year. Strange, however, as this may appear, it happened to us. I must, therefore, here explain that the good folks in Manilla are, not ironically but positively, a day later than the rest of the world. Magellan, the first European by whom the island was visited, made his way towards it by Cape Horn, or rather by those straits just inside Cape Horn, which bear his name; and as he thus went two-thirds (or sixteen hours)

round the world towards the west, he, consequently, lost that number of hours of light during his passage, and calculated the day in Manilla the same as if he had been in Old Spain. Owing to the small knowledge of science at that time *commonly* possessed, this calculation was never interfered with. Judge, then, the surprise of the captain and crew of that vessel who first visited the settlement from round the Cape of Good Hope, who, having only made eight hours' easting, or one-third round the globe, and still calculating their days, as in the parent country, found themselves to be one day in advance of their friends and fellow-countrymen on the new settlement. Nothing short of a royal ordinance would now, however, make them change their day. This has never been given; and they now state they retain the old style in memory of the discoverer—the great Magellan. I have thus endeavoured to explain the mystery of the two dinners. Having eaten a most substantial one with the admiral, on ship-board, on the English Christmas-day (who, of course, retained, although anchored in the harbour, the European style), I will now proceed with my reader to our dinner on shore on the Manilla Christmas-day.

The capitan-general had signified his desire of calling in his own barge for both our chiefs, which he did about one o'clock. The feluccas were accompanied up the river by some very large bancas, containing bands of music, and gaily adorned with flags. In some of the boats were boys dressed in grotesque resemblances of deformed men and women. The river was covered with canoes of all sizes, which shot rapidly from side to side under the bows, the oars of our boatmen occasionally coming in contact. This occasionally upset them, which, however, appeared a portion of the day's entertainment; for no sooner were they overturned, than, with the utmost agility, in a few seconds, they righted and cleared their banca of the water, and were ready to

repeat the same manœuvre a second time. The swiftness with which they propelled these little boats exceeds belief, passing and repassing the barge manned by twenty stout men with the facility of an arrow shot by a bowman of Arden. On landing, a numerous band of goodly friars awaited our arrival, ushering the guests into the long and stately rooms of their country-house. Various entertainments were proposed—music, &c. ; and, amongst the rest, a corps of Indian damsels exhibited their luxurious persons in the ancient dance of the country—eight in number ; all of the pure Indian blood, except one—a mestiza, smaller, though not less beautiful than the rest, who took upon herself the office of leader in the movements. A low and plaintive air was struck up, to which their graceful forms kept time, gradually getting more or less animated, according to the placidity or vivacity of the accompaniment. These entertainments concluded, a short period of rest was allowed either for the siesta or cigar ; and about three o'clock dinner was announced. The table was laid with about fifty covers, and contained what might be termed a very handsome spread, demonstrating with perfect clearness that these pious fathers were as well conversant with the good things of this world as they were wont to instruct others to be of that which is to come. Toast and compliment followed in quick succession ; and towards sundown we took a sincere farewell of each other, retracing our steps to the capital. The brotherhood of San Augustine are the richest in Manilla, and certainly appear to do great credit to their wealth ; they are most hospitable to strangers ; the very kindest of landlords ; and all over the country their estates are easily distinguished, from the order and regularity in which they are kept, and the prosperity of these dependent upon them. The *segundo cabo*, General Crispon, did not appear, however, to hold them in great estimation, saying, when questioned about

them, "Mala gente! mala gente!"* Ladrones demasiado ricos!" moreover, stating they were very well known to possess, buried under this convent, 20,000 crowns of gold, which, he said, had been wrung from the poor; but such is the force of opinion, and such the state of superstition under which these Indians live, that, even in the midst of a revolutionary movement, there would be no danger whatever to the property of the priest. Scarce an Indian could be found who would possess sufficient moral courage to rob the padre, however ready he might be to cut the throat of his own brother.

Many of the friars of this order (San Augustine) greatly enrich their private purses by commercial speculations amongst their flocks; and during our stay in the Philippines, and shortly before, two or three instances occurred of their retiring into civil life, sending a vast number of dollars, through British agents, to Europe; with a show of prudence, they invariably choose a safer depository than to remit it to their parent country, but prefer placing it in the English funds or other northern securities.

To such an immense extent is the system of selling absolution carried on in this island, that I was informed by an advocate of great respectability, that a certain bishop, who had been lately appointed by the home government for some service he had rendered to them, had, in the short period of two years, collected together, and remitted to Europe, through an English firm, no less a sum than fifty thousand dollars. He then returned to Europe, in a merchant ship, consigning his cassock to the waves as soon as he was out of sight of land, as many others cast aside their old friends who have assisted them in their prosperity, as soon as they have no further need for their services. Sundry nominal nephews and nieces were, about the same time, despatched home, though generally in different

* "A bad lot! a bad lot!—a set of rich robbers!"

vessels. Very few scruple to acknowledge them as their own offspring ; for the vow of celibacy (which they were, no doubt, obliged to take) is rigidly performed so far as the marriage ceremony was concerned, but I am afraid no further. The poor Indians of the Philippines may be accused (and, I believe, with justice) of being a priest-ridden people ; but if being under the mild and paternal rule of such a set of men of whose hospitality it is the constant custom of every class to partake, may be considered as a misfortune, lucky indeed are those who are so unfortunate. Doubtless many of their doctrines are erroneous, and the pageants, of which their church is both proud and fond, are often absurd and ridiculous, and may be scoffed at by those who from childhood have had instilled into them the essence and spirit of pure religion ; but in their performance they advantageously employ both mind and body, imperceptibly leading the first to think of holy things by the exercise of the latter. At all events, the superfluous funds of the more careless classes are far better used in decorating a saint than in rioting and drunkenness, which, I am sorry to think, is by no means uncommon in some of our own advanced and civilized communities.

CHAPTER XXII.

Belleguia—Quingoa—Convent of Malolos—Mass—A soldier-priest—Mode of salutation—Rope-manufactories—Dockyard—Return to China—The Philippines—Barbarity—Insurrection—Executions—Influence of religion—Climate and soil—Productive colony—Manilla sugar.

THE time of our stay was fast drawing to a close. The admiral was anxious for his despatches from England; the general to return to China; we were, however, all desirous of taking a hasty peep at the rich province of Balanacan, of which we were constantly hearing so much. Accordingly, about ten at night, on the 28th of December, after a sumptuous entertainment at the house of the consul of the United States, we started, a party of twelve, in six carriages, for that province. About one league from the town, we were detained by a ferry, the passage-boat of which could only afford room for two carriages at the same time. By a bright moon, we discovered that a bridge was in the course of erection, which, on our return, a few days after, we saw was of stone, and promised to be both substantial and handsome. As we got further from the town, contrary to the general rule, but of which we had been previously informed, the roads became better every mile. The country, on account of the darkness, we could make but little of. Sleep very soon stole upon both myself and my companions, a failing at which I was generally accused of being a great adept. Having changed horses at a village called Marilao, about three on the following morning, we arrived at the convent of Quingoa,

and found good Padre Faustus awaiting our reception, he having received previous intimation of our approach. With small ceremony we took possession of the dormitories pointed out to us, and soon were buried in the bosom of that benevolent father, Morpheus. Strains of music from the neighbouring chapel awoke us betimes in the morning ; when, quickly donning our morning wrappers, we found our way to a cool and refreshing stream, to the banks of which, as regular yearly pilgrimages of parties bent either on confession or pleasure are made as of the holy Mussulmans to the shrine of Mecca. Our heretical thoughts, I am afraid, partook entirely of the latter motive for going there.

Thus invigorated, and also by a species of double breakfast, we started for a neighbouring village, called Belleguia, where nearly all the straw hats and cigar-cases for which these islands are so famed are fabricated. As a matter of course, we drove to the Cura's house—a comfortable abode. Padre San Clemente, although but thirty-four years of age, was greatly troubled by the asthma, which scandal said he by no means improved by too free use of the juice of the grape, in which it was reported it was his wont to indulge. He certainly received our party in the most hospitable way ; and not only made us partake of the finest and rich-savoured Muscadel wine which Andalusia ever produced, and the finest-flavoured bananas, but insisted on the acceptance by each individual member of our party of a plaited cigar-case and a straw hat of the neatest texture. He sent also for the head of the head of the village, stating that if we could spare sufficient time to remain for one day in the neighbourhood, orders should be given for the attendance of one hundred negroes, and their chief, of a strange tribe inhabiting a range of mountains at no great distance. These are a race totally distinct from the rest of the natives of the islands ; some few

we had already seen in the town, the bulk of whom they had never succeeded either in reducing entirely to subjection, or converting to Christianity, but whom they represented as still possessing the characteristics of the most savage tribes—subtlety and revenge; two padres in the neighbourhood had lately fallen victims to their animosity, for some supposed evils they had brought upon them. We were unfortunately unable to remain a sufficient time, which I the more regretted as it appeared to me almost incredible that such a race should exist not more than forty miles from the capital of such a highly cultivated island, under the dominion of a nation who may justly be ranked amongst the very first in the art of colonization, having overrun, with such unvaried success, hundreds and thousands of miles, with the sword in one hand and the cross in the other. Bidding adieu to our kind entertainer, we retraced our steps to Quingoa; the road was really beautiful, overhung, the whole distance, by the branches of gigantic mangoes, which were so thickly matted above us as scarcely to cause us any inconvenience whatever from the noon-day sun. The whole country appeared a perfect garden, each cottage being railed round with a bamboo fence, at the gate of which was fixed a cross, to which



they all looked with devout hope and reverence. Many of the better sort of houses, indeed, were built in the form of a cross, as was customary among our forefathers, and still is, in great measure, in building churches.

The little boys and girls, as we passed, rushed from their houses to gaze upon us, shouting at the top of their lungs, putting us sadly in mind of that dear country, now pretty nearly our antipodes, while yet more tiny little imps, unlike the Chinese at their mothers' backs, or the Europeans at their mothers' breasts, were here sitting astride on their mamma's hips, with as much ease as a jockey sits a racehorse. The elder girls, generally employed near the doorway over a huge pestle of stone, with a mortar of hard wood, called the *luzon*—from which probably has arisen the name these islands sometimes bear—pounding thus, by manual labour alone, the corn into flour.

Recrossing the river, we once more entered the convent, glad enough to rest for a short time. At six, P.M., the carriages were once more at the door, the order of the evening being a visit to the convent of Malolos. Notice having been previously sent to the cura, we found a large body of men, well mounted, awaiting our arrival, some in black cocked hats—a part of our dress which, all over the globe, seems to be the peculiar envy of the Indian. These accompanied our string of carriages at a rapid pace into the town, where an immense concourse of people were assembled in the large square ready to receive us, headed by a number of friars of the Augustine order. Salutations having been exchanged, we were ushered by the good fraternity towards the church, which was already crowded by a well-dressed multitude, and was handsomely lit up for the occasion; the organ commenced playing on our entry; the priests appeared in their handsomest robes; the gold and silver on the various altars shone with bright-

ness. Not a word was uttered to break the stillness of the scene, and it was then easy to perceive that it was not magic by which the minds of this rude and ignorant, yet peaceful people, could be so easily led away, or, as some would say, duped; for certainly stronger and more cultivated minds, in my opinion, are oftentimes captivated by attractions far less seducing to the senses than high mass, when performed to an attentive audience. Plenty of opportunity was allowed us to examine, at leisure, every portion of the building we might wish; the high altar was extremely handsome, being plated with thick coats of silver, of which metal all the huge candelabra were also formed; in the centre was placed an image, about twelve or fifteen inches high, which was stated to be solid gold, richly adorned with precious stones; its value was named at 30,000 dollars. This figure, together with nearly the whole of the rest of the valuables of the church, had been presented by the former cura, whose memory in consequence was held in devout reverence, and his portrait preserved with due care in the neighbouring sacristy. We next adjourned to the private dwelling-house of the cura where, as usual, a large entertainment was prepared. This was by far the best house, more clean and neatly kept, and better provided, than we had yet seen, owing to the opulence of the cure, which was estimated at 8000 dollars per annum; whereas there was no other that we had yet met with which was of greater value than three or four thousand. The band in the court-yard struck up, and at the same time the merry waltz was duly executed on the shiny floor (under the same roof with the chapel) of the good padre's refectory. And let not this shock the prudery of some of my friends at home, for I can assure them that many of their daily sins, both of commission and omission, which are passed over either without comment, or perhaps light raillery, would here be looked upon with

a far severer gaze ; and the sluggard who was too lazy to attend early morning mass, or public devotions, would not, as at home, go from year to year without reproof, but, let his station be ever so high, would here very shortly meet with severe admonition, either for his carelessness or wilful inattention, and be summoned to the confessional.

The following day we arose early, on our return to Manilla, having made arrangements to take a cup of chocolate at the house of a soldier-priest, who, being somewhat of a strange character, it may be worth the reader's while to hear a word about him. He resided scarcely a league from Quingoa ; we therefore soon reached his cure, where we were welcomed with all the cordiality we could desire ; he was a fine handsome man, of about forty years of age. It appeared that he had been a serjeant in one of the regiments of the line—had fought in many of the engagements against the Carlists, and, finally, chance had sent him as one of the garrison to Manilla. In his earlier days, he had received some instruction in the Latin tongue ; and the life which was led by the rich Augustine friars suiting his taste far more than the chances of the field, with all the honour which he might thereby reap, he made interest to join their body ; in this he was successful, and soon after obtained the cure where we found him. He was beloved by his flock, and much respected on all sides ; and it was stated that at his *festa*, a rejoicing which is held once a year at each town, a larger *réunion* was expected, for the triple purposes of prayer, absolution, and feasting, than at any other within the province. Four or five fine bloodhounds, of a rare breed, had full liberty to range through the corridors, and were his especial favourites. I must say I was much pleased, and well repaid, at the slight detention it caused us ; nor had we, on the score of good cheer, any cause of complaint ; a better cup of chocolate never was

cooked by the prettiest brunette Spain ever produced, than that which Father Buceti placed before us; but whether the skill which had been expended in its preparation had been the work of feminine hands or not, it was not for me to inquire. We were fortunate enough, as we went home, to find that a fair, in all its wonted activity and bustle, was taking place in one amongst the many towns we passed through. The peasants, on all sides, proceeding to the scene, were numerous, and many a pretty face and black eye were peeping out, partially shrouded under a coloured handkerchief—some on horseback, others on foot—the men almost invariably accompanied by their eternal companion, the game-cock, under their arms, or attached to their waist by a small piece of cord, somewhat after the fashion, though not so noble, as was the wont of our ancestry of old, when they sped to the chase or merrie-meetings, accompanied by their companion and favourite, each his noble falcon on his wrist. The dress, or rather undress, of the children, is not unworthy of notice. In most countries it has fallen to my lot to visit, in which either from the heat of the climate or the poverty of the inhabitants, however scant their clothing, it is invariably placed about the central portion of the person; the little bantlings of this island, however, are adorned with a black hat and a grass-cloth shirt, the latter cut off close under the armpits; sometimes they can only muster one of these articles, some a hat, others a shirt; in any case they bear the appearance of being scantily clothed.

The greeting which we observed to take place amongst friends, on this occasion, was conducted upon such a novel form of etiquette as not to pass without a comment. The French or Italian salutation is a kiss on either cheek; whilst the hearty shake of the hand is the pious privilege of an old friend in our own more unsophisticated isle. Here, however, it would be considered the height of ill-breeding

and discourtesy, did either an old friend or newly introduced acquaintance neglect to rub their noses caressingly together, somewhat after the same fashion, but with less apparent zeal, than the negroes of Africa. The ceremony, however, is not concluded by this simple process, but each, taking a leaf out of the canine register, sniffs and snuffles at his neighbour; and it is even gravely asserted that, once duly acquainted, they will readily by this process recognise their friends in the dark; though I cannot from personal experience inform my reader of the truth of this assertion.

About noon, we again reached the hospitable abodes of those princely eastern merchants, with whom we were residing—neither are their palaces nor their welcomes, fortunately for us wanderers, few and far between—and were received with all the kindness and hospitality of a friendship of twenty years' standing.

By this time, we had seen the whole of the capital, with the exception, indeed, of the cathedral, which we then took an opportunity of looking at. Although handsome, it would not create any feeling of surprise amongst those who had been accustomed to visit buildings of the same class in Europe; but was calculated, and very justly so, to create a feeling of wonder and awe in the minds of those who possessed not the power of comparing it with other works of the kind.

In the vicinity of Manilla are some extensive rope manufactories, and latterly a spirited American has manufactured it by steam; great competition therefore exists, and a strong desire on the part of each party to prove their own the best. The fleet in China requiring a supply, some of each was procured, and upon subsequent inquiries, I am happy to have it in my power to say, that the universal opinion was in favour of that made by steam. This is so seldom the case, everybody being ready to cry out

against the dumb, though powerful agent towards Britain's greatness, that I am delighted to give it, as in this instance, a helping hand, however humble it may be.

P. P. visits, even in the most disagreeable places painful both to make or receive, were at length the order of the day, which, particularly amongst so ceremonious a race as the Spanish, were by no means to be neglected; a round of them were accordingly duly performed—some *in propria persona*, some more expeditiously by cards; and early on our first of January, 1844, upon the true “go-ahead principle,” we left the hospitable *Manilanos*, not only behind us on shore, but still in the year of Nuestro Señor 1843.

Before we left it was arranged that we should visit the dockyard, for many years in the greatest consideration in the East, and indeed now, I believe, the only one under this unhappy flag, in which they can still boast of constructing a vessel of war. One frigate which had been built about ten years previously in this yard, was undergoing some small repairs, preparatory to a second trip to Europe, to take home the ex-capitan-general, Ora. Indeed, in the blessed mutability of Spanish affairs, it was far from impossible but that she would also have to take home the present one. The Duke of Victory being chased from Spain, his friends, amongst which number Don Alcala was proud to call himself, could not reckon upon a day—indeed, about two months subsequently we met a new governor on his way out. At the dockyard at Cavite, we found everything in very neat order, and considerable activity displayed, so far as the fitting out of a few gunboats would require—a large flotilla of which very useful craft are constantly kept afloat to secure the island from the ravages of their rascally piratical neighbours of Borneo, the Celebes, &c., and to enable them more efficiently to secure their revenue duties upon tobacco—a govern-

ment monopoly, which is almost exclusively cultivated in the south and south-east portion of this island Luconia, and is brought to Manilla by sea. The commandant was unremitting in his assiduous attentions—stating, that although to all appearance so large a quantity of splendid timber was to be seen in the Philippine group, yet that much of it, after a great deal both of time and money had been expended, proved, after a short seasoning, utterly useless, the heart, upon exposure, mouldering to the touch—“come polvor de tabaco,”* as he expressed it, or what we should call dry-rot.

Some of the timber, however, is valuable, being of gigantic proportions, very hard and close-grained. Señor O—— possesses a dining-table nearly ten feet wide, twenty-five feet long, and two inches thick, one single slab of wood. A very handsome piece was also shown me in the custom-house, the property of the ex-capitan-general Ora, for the purpose of making a round table, the diameter of which could not be less than ten feet. Either of these pieces must have been cut from trees which measured thirty feet in girth. This is nowise an extraordinary circumference for many of our English oaks, but there are few trees, however gigantic in measurement or appearance, that will produce such slabs of wood.

We thus completed, with a hasty inspection of the marine department of Manilla, one of the pleasantest excursions I had ever the opportunity to enjoy.

Bidding a most hearty adieu to the kind and hospitable admiral under whose auspices we had gone there, we sailed, soon after nightfall, once more for China, H. M. S. ‘Cornwallis’ starting at the same time, bound for Singapore and the East Indies.

We returned in the fast-sailing ‘Dido;’ the kindness and cordiality evinced to all those who were sufficiently fortu-

* “Like tobacco-dust.”

nate to cruise in her during her service in the East, being too well known for me to attempt to eulogise; and in six days we reached Hong-Kong.

All that I have sufficient vanity to lay before those whom chance may cause to glance through my pages, is a "plain, unvarnished tale," of what fell under my notice when on that side the globe; to far abler heads, as well as more industrious pens, I leave a statistical account of the Philippines. I cannot, however, conclude my narrative, without one word relating to the people, their country, and their climate.

The natives of the soil appear, with that ease so commonly met with in savage life, to have fallen into both the virtues and vices of their conquerors; their simple natures, as a matter of course, being made a tool to be worked upon by their more crafty subjectors. This, however, seems to have been taken advantage of, far more for their good than evil, the happiness they enjoy being in strong contrast with the life which is led by the inhabitants of the neighbouring archipelago; who, although equally simple and inoffensive, have had the evil destiny to be overcome not by the followers of Christ, but by the Mahometans: instead of Europeans, by Malays—nearly all of whom are Mussulmans, from the island of Sumatra, or the Malay peninsula, which race I very believe sprang from Cain, and still retain his curse.

Labour or industry by no means forms a distinguishing trait in the Philippine Indians; and one they certainly would never acquire from the example, however much they might do so from the precepts, of their rulers. A kind and gentle spirit seems generally to influence their actions, which may be instanced in the few attempts at rebellion which have occurred since the first settlement of the colony.

Some attempts at disturbing the peace of the state occurred three or four years since in a district, distant

from the capital, which was put down with a relentless spirit of barbarity; this so intimidated them that they have not dared to make any future attempts. The degree of savage ferocity which was exercised towards these poor wretches is beyond belief, neither women nor children being more respected than men. The Spanish officer commanding the troops, is reported to have boasted of having shot, with his own hand, in cold blood, a man who had omitted to take off his hat to him. Some allowance, however, must be made for the government authorities. The whole amount of officers and non-commissioned officers does not exceed 200 over an army of 8000 Indians. No little praise is therefore due to the late captain-general Ora, who had the boldness to quell the recent insurrection of 1842, ordering out these very Indian troops to fire upon ninety of their comrades, which order was executed by them with scarce a murmur or word of dissatisfaction. I will here quote a few words from the Gazette published on the occasion.

“ On the 5th of February upwards of eighty of the rebels were sentenced to die the death of traitors; forty-one were executed on the 9th and the others on the 11th inst., each day at 7 A.M. The spectacle was most imposing and awful.

“ The criminals, the day previous to their execution, were imprisoned in barracks in the neighbourhood of the artillery-ground, accompanied by their confessors, and their executioners were placed as guards over them. At about half-past six in the morning, they were unshackled, having only their arms tied, and were marched between two files of soldiers (their executioners) to the ground, on which a large force was already stationed, consisting of about 3000 troops, forming three sides of a square. As the mournful procession approached, an officer proclaimed aloud to the troops, that whoever should ask for the pardon of any of the criminals, should be shot.

“ The remainder of the regiment to which the criminals belonged formed the bottom of the square, and behind them a strong body of cavalry was posted, before whom their late companions in arms, the mutineers, were led to hear their sentence read ; this was quickly got over, and they were then marched up to the vacant side of the square, where they were placed in file, kneeling, in front of a hillock, used as an artillery-butt ; their executioners filed off behind them, and in an instant their bayonets were unfixed ; the priests informed them that the hour had come ; the words—‘ Make ready ! Present ! Fire !—were given ; and the file of criminals simultaneously fell like a wall. There was scarcely the space of a yard between the muskets and their victims ; many continued to writhe on the ground, but not a sound of any kind was heard save the order to reload, for no reserve was in readiness, and an agonizing delay was thus caused in finally despatching the unfortunate wretches.

“ The troops fired in a running fire ; no particular criminal was assigned, but they were ordered to fire at the one most in front.

“ The same awful process was performed on the 11th ; and on that day the serjeant, who led the rebels at the insurrection, was garroted in the same square, and afterwards his right hand was cut off.

“ So soon as it was evident that life was extinct in all the criminals, the various regiments were marched, with music playing, past the bodies, and then home to their quarters.

“ On the 9th, the criminals were placed close to each other, to suffer death ; but on the 11th the more considerate method of separating them a yard or two was adopted.

“ Thus ended the rebellion of part of the 3rd regiment of the line.”—*Canton Register*, 21st February, 1843.

This quiet spirit is much engendered by the influence of their religion, from the trammels of which they have no escape : a word from their spiritual instructors having such influence with them as requires to be seen to be properly understood. This is not difficult to be accounted for ; divided from the rest of the Christian world, as they are, by thousands of miles of sea, the rays of liberty have no power to enter their hemisphere ; and indeed I think this a happy circumstance, during the misfortunes and difficulties of Old Spain. The dreadful enormities so constantly going forward in Central and South America would else be re-enacted here, and the harder the hand has been laid upon this priest-ridden people, the greater the reaction that will take place ; the greater the ignorance which has been carefully fostered by priestly craft, the more fanatical, the more bloody the retribution upon those who have so long either hidden entirely, or distorted by visionary images, that light from bursting upon them. One peculiarity, by no means common in any part of the East, is their fondness and aptitude for music. Scarcely the smallest town but what can boast of its band ; and it certainly seemed rather singular in the mountains of this distant region to hear the latest Parisian waltzes and Italian operas.

As to climate and soil, perhaps few countries in the globe are so singularly blessed—the luxurious growth of every description of plant known within the tropics is proverbial, and the ease and beauty with which Nature here repays the labour of man would alone be a sufficient cause for not calling forth his full energies to struggle with difficulties where no difficulties are to be struggled with.

Speaking of the natural fertility of the soil, I was assured by a grave-looking señor, that in the province of Balancan, which they always cite when anything marvellous in the shape of fertility is alluded to, that even fish, of a

very considerable size, grew in the paddy or rice-fields, and were at this season commonly gathered by the peasantry; at the time, I laughed at the joke, and of course thought no more of it. On our return, however, from Quingoa, I inquired of my companion what the peasants were looking for in the wet paddy-fields; he told me they were collecting fish, and accounted for it by saying that, by the overflowing of the rivers in the rainy season, the fields are flooded to a considerable depth, during which time the fish having free liberty to roam, leave their spawn, themselves retiring to the deep as the water recedes. The heat of the sun, causing everything, both animal and vegetable, to spring into life, soon turns this into fish, and thus affords a considerable source of profit or sustenance to the poorer class of the community.

How constantly have I heard remarked, "What a thousand pities these islands are not under a better government!—what a fine expanse for coffee, sugar!" &c. One query, however, suggested itself to my imagination—"Supposing the country were given over to our use, with full power of money, steam, &c., would the inhabitants, the poor lowly Indian peasants, be really and truly happier than they now are—more contented or better?" I must frankly own, I could easily picture to myself how much richer the English merchant and capitalist would become, but I could not help feeling a surmise that the latter would very possibly become so, at the expense of the peace and happiness of the former.

Manilla, unlike most colonies we can boast of, has been a productive source of income to her parent country, being no expense whatever to Old Spain; but, on the contrary, besides defraying heavy civil and military expenses, fostered by a set of men whom nothing but a desire of amending their fortunes could have induced to bend their way so far from home,—besides all this, she

has been enabled to tender to the needy exigencies of her parent state no less a sum than five millions of dollars annually,—two millions collected from the monopolies upon tobacco, and three millions from duties upon the other staple commodities of the island. I was informed that the first two millions are still sent home, the remaining three being already forestalled, and given over to Rothschild, as an offset upon sundry monies lent by him to the mother-country. There are few foreign colonies more coveted by our neighbours on the other side the channel than the Philippine group—not so much from the fertility of the soil or the commercial value of the country, as the ability which they, or any powerful European nation, would thereby have of raising an army, accustomed to a tropical climate, without which description of force any aggression which might be contemplated either against our possessions in the East, those of the Dutch, or even of the Malays, but more especially any war against the Celestial Empire, must of necessity prove abortive, not so much from the lack of physical force, or from the enormous expense which would be required to fit out an expedition entirely composed of Europeans, as from the certainty of the dreadful ravages of disease, which those so totally unclimatized would of necessity fall a sacrifice to. Although we can have no wish to increase our already overgrown colonies, yet it behoves us to keep a watchful eye over the Philippines, lest they should glide from the hands of their present innocuous holders, into those of any of our crafty or powerful neighbours of the western hemisphere, to whom their possession might engender ideas at variance with the peace of the whole world. I do not hesitate in stating, that should any well-organized country assume the reins of government, with plenty of money to enforce their wishes, an army of 100,000 men might be collected in less than six

months, composed of the flower of the peasantry ; and so intelligent are these people, that I believe from what I have already seen of their troops, they might be brought into the field well disciplined and fit for service considerably under a year.

Should the duty upon Manilla sugar be reduced at home, the cultivation of that cane will become general throughout the whole of the island, the greater portion of which is now under rice—the Chinese in the Fo-kien provinces receiving large supplies from thence. In that case our Manchester goods will sell in immense quantities, for although they manufacture beautiful silks and cottons themselves, we can so undersell them, that even with the high duties at present imposed by Spain, there is still a trade with England sufficiently large to give a profitable reimbursement to five or six considerable mercantile establishments of our countrymen.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Hong-Kong—Mortality—Its supposed cause—Singapore—Tigers—
The Dutch outlaw—Comfortable eyrie—Remarkable tree—Penang
—An English Rajah—His philanthropy—Calcutta—Pilots—
Palace—Fort William—The hookah.

IN the early part of 1844, the fates decreed that I should leave China. I cannot pretend to deny that this removal gave me much pleasure, for I had long been tired of the monotonous life we were obliged to live, from the sameness of which there was no escape. Having already said my say about Hong-Kong, it is needless to revert to the subject; I must, however, observe, that during my period of service there, everything was at its commencement, and although I do not mean to say we had to undergo the difficulties of the backwoodsman, on his first being launched upon a wilderness of wood, of rocks, and wild country, still, numerous were the difficulties on all sides to be struggled with, which required some nerve to overcome, none more than that of the dreadful mortality which continually surrounded us, not only during the whole of the thirteen months I spent on the island, but also during my entire stay in China. The first difficulties have now been in a great measure vanquished, the greatest of which was that of want of covering and protection from the sun, which, in my opinion, was the root of the evil. Good and efficient buildings, both for the troops and for the private inhabitants, are now rising up on every side, and I trust that poor Hong-Kong will regain the good opinion that was at first entertained of it, and become one

of the most flourishing of our colonies—the great emporium of commerce, whereby to supply the wants of His Imperial Majesty's three hundred millions of inhabitants with English manufactures.

Having taken an affectionate adieu of many a dear friend, to me a most melancholy task—(how much the more so, when separated, as we were to be, by so many countless miles of sea, and under the reflections which cannot fail to come home to the mind, of how or where shall we meet again!)—on the 1st of February we embarked in H.M.S. 'Dido,' bound for Calcutta; we called at Macao, *en passant*, and thence, under the influence of a steady north-easter, struck out into the China seas, running down inside the Paracels; we in four days sighted Paulo Sapata, and on the 8th were again anchored in Singapore. As nothing is so provoking as a calm, so few things are more delightful than running nine knots an hour with a smooth sea, day by day, upon the wished-for course. This is almost sure to be the fortunate lot of every ship that starts from China during the height of the north-east monsoon, at which time all the junks bound to the southward run down. A Chinese chart of this track is an amusing thing to look at; on this is shown one straight road, very much after the fashion of a turnpike, where, on either side, are represented rocks and shoals, cataracts and breakers, together with sea-monsters, such as could not fail to make even the stout heart and iron nerves of a Cook or an Anson shudder. Few seas are more or indeed so easily navigated as this, provided the voyage is undertaken daring a favourable monsoon, which blows with such undeviating regularity and certainty, that even a junk, which generally sails something like a haystack, has nothing to do but to keep its head straight, and it is sure of hitting the port to which it may be destined.

We, this time, did not remain in Singapore more than a few hours, although that was not for the want of a most pressing invitation from the present governor; we had, however, no great inclination to remain there longer than would suffice to lay in a store of those delicious pine-apples so highly spoken of, and with just reason, by Lord Jocelyn.

The accounts which we learned of tigers were fearful—many plantations being entirely deserted, in consequence of the advances of these terrible animals and the incessant ravages which they committed amongst the inhabitants: about two hundred per annum being carried off by them. Two more days we were off Malacca, which town, I am sorry to say, we did not visit. It looked extremely handsome from the sea, and is the oldest settlement in the straits, having been originally founded by the Portuguese, in their powerful days; from them it fell into the hands of the Dutch, and finally into those of the Honourable East India Company. It has been gradually falling off since we founded the neighbouring settlement of Singapore; the latter being in every way much more conveniently situated in regard to its anchorage, and lying more in the track of vessels proceeding to or returning from China, by way of Sunda Straits and the island of Java.

I was much amused by a story told me concerning a Dutch gentleman, a Mr. Roedyke, who, upon our first difficulties with that nation, had surrendered into our hands a fort of which he was in charge; for this act he had been outlawed by his government, a price being set upon his head. To this gentleman, the Honourable Company had given a considerable yearly salary by way of counterpoise to the hard sentence of his government; he, however, could not rest contented with this alone, but continually petitioned the Honourable Company to use its influence with that of the Netherlands to release him from

the sentence of outlawry, which at length they succeeded in doing ; judge, however, his dismay, when the tidings of his being free to return home in safety were accompanied by an intimation, that having no further fear of his head, he no longer could stand in need of his salary, after which, he was just as anxious to be under sentence of death again as he had formerly been to be free from it. All his entreaties, however, could not prevail upon that humane government to put his life in jeopardy, even at his own request. He thought this very hard, but to me it appeared the just reward of not letting well alone.

Our voyage through the Malacca Straits was rather tedious, from the very light winds which usually blow at this season of the year. On the 15th of February, we found ourselves anchored in the lovely harbour of Penang—H.M.S. ‘Cornwallis’ the only man-of-war there at that time. A telegraphic despatch from the admiral, inviting our whole party to a delightful bungalow, at the summit of the hill, was most cheerfully accepted. About three in the afternoon, we started in horse-palanquins to the foot of the hill, having ponies in readiness to carry us the remainder of the distance ; this consisted of a steep ascent, about four miles up a narrow bridle-road, where the sun could scarce penetrate the dense foliage which overshadowed it. Arrived at the summit, the view which presented itself was truly grand—the air cool and refreshing, the thermometer standing almost invariably ten degrees lower than in the town below. Here we spent two most pleasant days, guests of the commander-in-chief ; on the third, we exchanged our abode for that of the Admiralty House below ; for, by the generosity of the Honourable Company, a handsome house is provided in almost all the large stations frequented by the navy, for the admiral or commanding officer on the station. The few days of our stay were spent in most agreeable rides through the diffe-

rent portions of the island, under the chaperonage of his excellency, who although he had arrived but a short time before us, seemed to know every inch of the localities. One of the great sights is that of a stupendous tree, which stands within the boundary of a nutmeg plantation, the property of a Mr. Brown, our road to which lay through a delightful country, highly cultivated with sugar-plantations, &c., the agricultural work being done almost exclusively by Chinese. The tree was very magnificent: the colossal column of the trunk was 117 feet in height, uninterrupted by a single branch, above which it reared its proud head; its circumference at this height was twenty-four feet, and its girth at three feet from the ground, was thirty-one and a half. It was not of a very hard wood, but appeared of a spongy description, emitting upon being perforated a white milk. It struck the beholder more from the evenness of its form, being of such large proportions all the way up, than from its giant size.

From this we descended to the summit of Portland Hill, through a thick grove of wood, in which grew an infinite variety of ferns—no less than three hundred and one different species having been already discovered to flourish in the island. A story of a tiger having visited this plantation was lately spread about, which turned out to be an entire hoax, having originated through the devices of a clever Chinaman, who, envious of some property in the occupation of a neighbour, made a pair of wooden pattens in the shape of tigers' feet, in which he occasionally walked by night, trusting that the nerves of his timid friend would not be proof against the bare intimation of a visit from this ferocious monster; but being one night discovered in his pattens, the ruse did not succeed according to his wishes, and the alarm subsided into a hearty laugh.

Neither the mangostein nor durian—both of which fruits are so highly spoken of—were yet quite in season; a few

of the former, which we did taste, made me readily fancy it must be the finest fruit in the world.

The society in Penang seems very good, its classification being numbered and adhered to with an unequalled degree of strictness. Occasionally, a No. 2 may venture within the precincts of No. 1; but should an unlucky No. 3 be caught in that hallowed ground, less commotion would probably occur at the presence of a boa-constrictor. Most of them are brunettes, having much mixed blood. The pronunciation of the *th* seemed to cause some difficulty, as I overheard a lady at a ball say, "I forty, sa-ar! I am only dirty." Her appearance certainly did not belie the assertion, had it not proceeded more from a little oriental blood, than from the cause she assigned.*

The colonial surgeon, Dr. Cantwell, had a unique collection of natural curiosities of all descriptions, amongst which was that of a tiger-cat alive—a perfect miniature tiger—the most ferocious monster I ever came across. He also possessed the skull of a pirate who had been hanged a few weeks previously; there was nothing very peculiar in this, save that the teeth had been all permanently coloured black. The common expression amongst these barbarous wretches is, that dogs have white teeth, for which reason they stain theirs black.

* The Chinese have also great difficulty in pronouncing the letter *r*, invariably substituting for it the letter *l*. Thus mandarin they always pronounce *manal*ine. While walking with my friend, Mr. W—, just prior to leaving Penang, I was much amused at the address of a Chinese shopkeeper, who spoke very tolerable English. "Captain W—," said he, "you sabe Loasee Family have bring rice this voyage?" I may here mention, that the 'Loajee Family' was the name of a vessel which traded from Bombay to China, and constantly brought this staple commodity to supply the wants of the Chinese population in the Straits. If the courteous reader will take the pains to substitute the letter *l* for that of *r*, he will readily perceive the cause of amusement this little speech afforded me; the cargo which the Chinaman inquired about answering perfectly to the name of the ship in which its arrival was expected.

Penang is, upon the whole, a very thriving settlement; but from the nature of the island, being generally hilly, it cost a large sum of money to clear the soil of brushwood; hence the cultivation of the nutmeg-tree is rendered the more expensive. I have heard it stated, that one single tree has been known to return no less a sum than 100 dollars in one year. When the great expense of cultivating and watering it—which latter must be done, in a dry season, by means of *puckalies* or water-carriers, who have sometimes to bring it in leather bags a considerable distance—is taken into consideration, a small sum will eventually be left for profit.

Wellesley Province, situated on the main land of the Malay peninsula, immediately opposite the island, and which has been ceded by its chief to us, consists of a strip of land, about sixty miles long by thirty broad, and is, for the most part, in sugar plantations; of which, should the home duties be reduced, a large increase of cultivation will take place.

Prior to our departure, H. M. sloops 'Wanderer' and 'Harlequin' came into harbour. They had been sent to punish a rajah, in the neighbourhood of Acheen, for some piratical practices which he had been carrying on against merchant-ships bearing the English ensign. This they had effected in the most complete and summary manner: as he refused to give any satisfaction whatever for his misdemeanour, they burned to the ground two of his villages. They did not effect it without great resistance, and unfortunately, from the difficult nature of the country, some loss of life; the first lieutenant of the 'Harlequin' losing his left arm, and receiving a severe wound in his side from a sword-cut, and nine men being placed *hors de combat*.

While speaking of the return of this expedition, I cannot omit to make mention of the name of one who

attended it as an amateur, and who, in leading an attack against a stockade, which was obstinately defended, received a ball through the fleshy part of the left arm and a spear wound above the eye. I have always regretted that I had only an opportunity of making a fleeting acquaintance with this gentleman, Mr. B——*, who, by his numerous acts of philanthropy, has rendered himself so greatly beloved by the industrious and honest in the island of Borneo and the entire of this far Eastern archipelago, while his name is a terror to all piratical marauders who infest these seas. Mr. B—— has been a resident in the far east for some years, choosing it by reason of its climate agreeing better with his health than any other in the world. He formerly served with great distinction in the Rangoon war, after which, returning home, he succeeded to a more than independent—a considerable fortune. His health, however, would not bear the cold regions of the north; nor had he in the Mediterranean any great relief; he determined, therefore, to renew his acquaintance with the islands of the Eastern archipelago, to which country he was also led by his views of amending the state of the unfortunate inhabitants, as well as that of benefiting his health. These, I am informed, were his motives for adopting a life which many would call a species of banishment, its freedom and adventurous description being consonant to the tastes of few. How true is the old saying, “How little does one half of the world know what the other half is about!” How small an idea have many of those sitting quietly at home, of the daring acts of chivalrous devotion and philanthropy upon which many of our countrymen in distant parts of the world are occupied. Such is the cause in which Mr. B—— was engaged in 1843.

* His Excellency Sir James Brooke.

After cruising for some months amongst the comparatively unknown islands and little frequented straits of Borneo, he found himself opposite the entrance of the Sarawak River, on the north-west shores of that island, in which a Mussulman rajah at the very time was engaged in making war upon, or rather oppressing some of the wretched Dyaks, or natives of the soil. His vessel was a schooner in the Royal Yacht Squadron, of not more than 150 tons burthen, and built more for sailing than fighting. Regardless, however, of the consequences which might accrue to himself or his handful of followers, he placed her at the mouth of the river, having intimated to the rajah that he should defend the unhappy people, and should even resort to his guns (a few six-pounders) should he attempt to advance. Although he possessed but this small yacht, to oppose nearly eighty large proas, all well manned and armed, his determined attitude had the desired effect; and much to his own astonishment, the rajah retired with his forces. This act gave him no little influence, as you will readily imagine, over the poor unfortunates whom he had shielded.

Conceiving a fondness as well for the natives themselves as for the country in which they lived, he determined upon the bold project of settling himself there. After considerable difficulty, he succeeded in making a treaty with the Sultan of Borneo Proper,—that, upon condition of paying a certain annual rent or tribute, a territory, consisting of sixty miles long and thirty deep, should be ceded to his exclusive government, he being appointed rajah over the same. From a plain English country gentleman, behold him at once—although a tributary one—yet in power a sovereign potentate over no inconsiderable tract of country, and over a population of native Dyaks, even then large, although it had been languishing under the continued misgovernment of his predecessors. Not merely

had he the semblance of government, but the power of the life or death of his subjects was freely placed into his hands. What a bold mind must his be to have accepted such a situation, backed at that time by no paternal ensign floating in the breeze, or by experienced or brave troops, but with the exception of a few—very few—devoted followers, almost single-handed to have courted such a change! And ably, indeed, has he to this day conducted it; invariably protecting the weak and oppressed from the tyranny of the powerful, giving all possible encouragement to industry, and discountenance to idleness, piracy, and plunder.

His fortune, though very considerable, he has freely expended to carry out his projects, and with very great success; but, in a pecuniary point of view, I am inclined to fancy, with but an indifferent return. I, however, sincerely hope, that when confidence in his government has been fully established, he may succeed in that point also, as a still further means of enabling him to do good. During the few years since his government has been established, the number of inhabitants has augmented in a great degree; a large population of Chinese have already flocked to the Sarawak River, to place themselves under his rule, and a great extent of territory near to its banks has already been brought under cultivation. Happy homes, contented faces, and smiling plenty, already replace savage barbarism, rapacity, and want. Please God, this state of things may increase and prosper, year by year!

In some measure he has already been repaid, in a pecuniary point, for the immense outlay of capital he has incurred; for this country, in addition, to its being of a very fruitful soil, is rich also in mineral productions—in gold, diamonds, and antimony-ore; the latter being dug up in considerable quantities by the native Dyaks, who either barter it for Manchester goods, or other European

manufactures, or pay a portion of it to their lord in return for the property they hold from him. This antimony-ore is then shipped for Sincapore, and from thence home to England. Perhaps many of my readers are not aware of what use it is turned to in Europe, and may be somewhat surprised when I tell them that a vast number of the imitation silver spoons and forks sold in London originally came in the form of antimony-ore from Mr. B——'s estate in Sarawak River, in the island of Borneo. In its good colour, strength, and durability, it bids fair to outstrip silver itself for the purposes to which it is now applied.

Jealousy of this rising settlement, as well as a thirst for plunder, soon caused some uneasiness to the small band of Europeans, from the rumours with which they were continually beset of attacks from the formidable neighbours who were settled near them, and who, so far from having a relish for this peaceable and orderly style of government, enjoy the unenviable distinction of being whole nations of pirates. These rumours had much more the effect of intimidating the hard-working population whom he had collected around him, than it had upon his own lion heart; and but for a very fortunate circumstance, I am much afraid that all his exertions would have been insufficient to have persuaded these people to remain on the land they were cultivating; and would have obliged him to have retired from the honourable position in which he had placed himself—all his labour of body and anxiety of mind would have been thrown away.

The Chinese war was the cause of our increasing considerably our fleet in the Eastern seas; and as soon as it was concluded, our active-minded admiral looked on all sides as to where the ships under his command might be the most usefully employed in supporting the honour and dignity of H.B.M.'s flag. Hearing of the numerous pirates which infested the shores of Borneo, he determined to send

one of the most efficient vessels there, and for this service chose an eighteen-gun corvette of considerable sailing powers, and commanded by an officer not the less noted for his courage and daring than for his seamanship.

This corvette, H.M.S. 'Dido,' soon after her arrival on her station, paid the little settlement in the Sarawak River a visit, when the gallant commander perceived that the most efficient aid which he could render to the cause of humanity, as well as the future welfare of the spirited undertaking, would be to sweep the neighbourhood as clear of pirates as it was possible, destroy their haunts, and render the British name and the union-jack as terrible, and as much to be respected, in Borneo as it had been proved to be to every other nation on the globe. It would be unfair, if not impossible, for me to give a lengthened description of the important services rendered by this ship, as I trust, ere long, I may have the pleasure of seeing the accounts of them in print;—suffice it, therefore, to say, that within a few weeks she had destroyed two large fleets of formidable piratical proas, utterly routing three strongholds of the pirates—in which service the utmost degree of intelligence was shown in the attack, as well as moderation in victory, by both officers and crew; the captain modestly declining to allow his own name to appear in the dispatches, in the hopes that, should any promotion be the consequences of his successes it would fall to the share of his first lieutenant, which, indeed, eventually took place, Lieutenant H—— being promoted to the rank of commander as soon as the admiral's dispatches reached the Admiralty.

The skill and ability displayed throughout this service, added to its complete success, has tended more than any other thing to the quiet and peace of the whole neighbourhood, and has been the means of showing to this ignorant and uninstructed race, the power which we really possess,

and has given them an impression that however far distant we to all appearance may be, that we search out their inmost recesses whenever it suits our purpose so to do.*

After these occurrences were well known, fresh numbers flocked on all sides to the Sarawak River, and it now bids fair to rival any settlement in this far distant archipelago. The same corvette is now upon the same station, and I believe assisted by a small steamer.

I sincerely trust that Mr. B—— will not be offended with my having given this unlicensed sketch of his colonial proceedings, my motive being solely to assist, by any means, however humble, in giving to the world a true idea of his intentions, and the philanthropic views with which he has been actuated in his undertaking,—many envious individuals having endeavoured to foster the notion that he has been prompted solely with the desire of gain and profitable speculations, rather than with the pure motives which have actuated his proceedings throughout—a wish to do good towards his fellow-creatures.

Many to whom I have related the above particulars, feel it difficult to reconcile themselves to the idea that an English country gentleman should have placed himself in so extraordinary a position, in despotic power and authority, equal, if not superior, to the autocrat of Russia. Such, however, is the case; and were he not subject, by the treaty of his tenure, to a small yearly payment to the Sultan of Borneo, he would, in every respect, be an independent prince, by which title he is invariably addressed and spoken of, both by the inhabitants of the settlement themselves, as well as those of the neighbouring provinces, wherever the Malay or Dyak languages are used.

Bidding our friends in the 'Cornwallis' adieu, and most

* Not far from this river the Hon. Mr. Murray has since been murdered by pirates.

affectionately greeting the kind admiral, we sailed for Calcutta. Light winds attended our voyage; we were three days ere we got clear of the Malay peninsula, taking our last view of it at Junk Ceylon, a small island, detached from the main, on the eastern side of the Bay of Bengal, in contra-distinction to its elder brother, Ceylon, on the western side, in a similar position, and about the same latitude. Nothing particularly worthy of notice occurred during our run to Calcutta. We sighted the islands of Coco and Preparis; with that exception, we neither saw land nor ship until immediately in the neighbourhood of the Sandheads. Owing to the extremely light winds which prevail at this season of the year, our passage was a long one, and at one time we began to be fearful of our not being in time to catch the 'Bentinck,' one of those steamers which start for Suez, from Calcutta, almost every month, and was, in this instance, advertised to sail in the middle of March; nor should we have done so, but for the extraordinary powers of sailing of the craft, added to the constant attention bestowed on her navigation. We made the Sandheads on Thursday the 7th, five weeks from China, which was considered, at this season, an astonishingly quick passage—the distance about 3000 miles—having stayed five days in Penang. As a proof, a friend, in the Madras Engineers, left Sincapore, in a merchant ship, seventeen days before we left China, and did not arrive until some days subsequently to ourselves, although the distance was nearly 1300 miles less. Early in the morning, a pilot came on board from one of the brigs which are continually cruising about in the vicinity of these dangerous shoals. From earliest childhood, I had always been taught to consider the grandeur and luxuriance of Calcutta to be unrivalled, but I was not prepared to see even the pilot—a man with whom, at home, we associate the idea of a rough P-coat and a quid of tobacco

—walk over the side with the airs of “la jeune France”—a gigantic chest being handed after him, a juvenile leadsman, as well as his *private servant*, attending upon him.

The cool, easy way in which he took the entire charge of the ship, showed that he was not much accustomed to see vessels of the royal navy—indeed, as he afterwards confessed, he had never previously been on board one, and seemed perfectly confounded with the celerity with which all his orders were attended to, having been heretofore accustomed, when in charge of merchant-ships in narrow channels, to give the order to put down the helm almost immediately after she had obtained way after the last board. The Hooghly is a most dangerous river, and by no means to be trifled with; even with the splendid pilot establishment that is kept up, some of whom receive salaries of seven or eight hundred a year, numerous shipwrecks yearly occur.

We anchored that evening at Kedgerie, about eighty miles from the capital, but were two days ere we reached the city of palaces. It would indeed be absurd of me to say more than a few words about either this truly noble town or its inhabitants. We remained in it but four days, whereas those who have been there for four times as many years still feel much difficulty in giving any idea of what it is like to one who has never seen it. Its first appearance reminded me very much of the Regent's Park—the same style of architecture abounding throughout, much more appropriate for its sunny soil than for the dreary climate of our native country. Here, however, each house is equal to five or six of those at home. The palace, a noble edifice, stands pre-eminent; it was built in the reign of that great statesman, Marquis Wellesley, by an Italian architect, after that style. Its form is square, with a wing at each angle; the body of the building forming the state-rooms, grand ball-room, &c.; the

wings, the private drawing-room and dwelling apartments of His Excellency and suite. The building is three stories high, its centre surmounted by a gigantic dome; the entire of its banqueting-rooms are flagged with slates of marble, with scagliola pillars at intervals; the decorations being white and gold. It is reckoned the coolest room in India; the windows being never allowed to remain open during the day, the hot air is never let in, and the cold is continually stirred by the motions of the punka; it is, without exception, the most luxurious apartment I ever entered in the East. I had an opportunity of attending a state dinner: more than 120 sat down, and what between the nobleness of the room, the beautiful dress of the servants, and the magnificence of the plate, &c. &c., I never before witnessed so handsome an Oriental scene as was presented. We visited the far-famed Fort William, which is kept in the neatest order; but, nevertheless, it is not healthy, owing, very possibly, as much to the habits of its inmates, being chiefly raw recruits from England, as from the fort itself. We had the good fortune to put up at a most comfortable hotel, though an exceedingly close and hot one (Spence's), where the tempting supplies of ice which we met with, though pleasant to the taste, caused, by a too free indulgence, a severe illness, which I endured during the first days of our voyage to Madras. We attended the theatre once, which was a neat building, situated in Park-street, and able to contain six hundred persons; one thing was particularly striking, but which, upon slight reflection, cannot but be considered as highly advantageous in that country. There were no upper tier of boxes or gallery, the absence of which was a great benefit; but in their place, above each box, were suspended punkas, a rope from each of which passing through a hole above the door, wafted a gentle breeze through the entire house, keeping people in a proper train

of body to allow their minds to be diverted by what they saw and heard. "Norma" was to have been performed, but the untimely death by cholera, which was raging in Calcutta at the time, of one of the principal performers, prevented its being so, and a comedy was substituted—the company were French. The heat of the weather, together with the shortness of our stay, precluded our going to any of the environs, either Barackpore or Dum-Dum. Barackpore is the country residence of the governor, where a palace was commenced by Marquis Wellesley, resembling the one in Calcutta; but ere it could be completed, although a contract had been entered into for that purpose, it was decided by the Court of Directors at home, to be a useless expenditure of money, and orders were sent to discontinue it.

A magnificent ball was given to the governor-general the night previous to our departure, by a small portion of the civil society of Calcutta; a large proportion declining to join in it, having taken offence at his lordship choosing, as they said, to favour the military departments at the expense of the civilians. It is not, however, likely that this show of their feelings should operate upon a master-mind like his, rightly judging that the calamities which we met within the disastrous Affghan campaign might be principally attributed to the control of our armies being placed under the orders of the political agents, rather than of their own general officers,—a mistake which has, on more than one occasion, tended to the blemish of our arms in the East, but which, it is to be hoped, will not occur again. The speech delivered by his excellency that evening was grand and noble; from its tenour, it was natural to suppose that, ere long, he expected the sword of war would once more be unsheathed in the Punjaub; indeed, every one in India seems to expect, within a few years, war in that quarter inevitable. It will be a fearful

struggle, provided they all unite against us—as their artillery, formed on precisely the same model as our own, exceeds it very greatly in numerical strength; and their infantry, the main stay of an army, raised from the same provinces as many of our own sepoys, are equally well instructed in European tactics. Those who seem to understand the country well, agree in stating that it would be madness to attempt to go into it with less than 70,000 efficient troops. Clear-sighted policy, however, and gold may do much to cause divisions amongst themselves, in which case, like the Kilkenny cats, they may devour one another, and render themselves harmless to those who, having but one common interest and opinion, content themselves quietly to look on at the game, ready at any time to repel aggression on their own territory, but careful to keep from meddling, unless there arise imperious necessity for their doing so. How tenfold now do the disastrous effects of the Affghan campaign, with its waste of blood and treasure, recoil upon us, telling to the *whole East*, what we, until then, alone knew—that we were not wholly either invulnerable or unconquerable!

What can I say regarding the society of the Eastern metropolis? For the reasons I have before mentioned, a large part of its female beauties were absent from the ball, those alone being there whose families adhered to the opinions of the court. Amongst them were some very handsome and distinguished-looking people. The sons and grandsons of the unfortunate Tippoo were also present, pensioners upon the bounty of the government; they appeared rather mean representatives of their illustrious forefathers. Many natives, both Hindoos and Mussulmans, were also of the party, and although none of them would partake of the handsome supper, or the champagne which was plentifully passed around, yet many appeared to understand its qualities uncommonly well, using it with

no unsparing hand, if report speak truly, when buried in the recesses of their zenanas.

Regularly every evening we drove upon the Corso, by the river's bank. Here may be seen, from half-past five until seven, all the fashion and beauty of the city. Many of the equipages would do honour to Hyde Park. Indeed, the number of attendants to each carriage—often three or four footmen, in their Oriental liveries—gave to them an appearance of much splendour. Liberty here, however, has greater sway than at home; for the fashionable drive is as free to the humble palqué, with ten inside, drawn by a wretched tatoo, or small pony, as to His Excellency's britska and four, with its due complement of running footmen.

I regret much that our time was so limited in Calcutta; consequently, having seen so little, I cannot pretend to say much about so splendid a city. The older inhabitants sigh for the good old days, ere the restrictions of the trade were taken off, and recount to you the grandeur of India as it was. The present speedy intercourse with England has done much, and will do much more, to break through what some might be inclined to called prejudices; at all events, to assimilate one country with the other, if not in climate, in manners. The regal style, in which it was the custom formerly to live; ere the fruit of the pagoda-tree was entirely gleaned, has now given place, in a considerable degree, to more homely and European customs. From the ease with which an overland journey is performed, far from making up their minds to remain in India all their lives *and live every day*, most of the Company's servants now endeavour by a few years devoted to industry and parsimony, to be enabled to return to their native country, there to enjoy the fruits of their labour. I do not mean to say that their hospitality is less, but

used with more discrimination. Upon the whole, this is not to be complained of; for, upon the one hand, it tends to foster the *amor patriæ*, that mainspring to the heart of a true Briton, as well as causes a vast sum of money to be poured into our parent country, neither of which circumstances can be justly found fault with by us. The natural result of this is less ostentation, though possibly more real comforts, than formerly were enjoyed by the great mass of the British inhabitants of India.

I had always deemed it impossible to visit Bengal, even for an hour, without seeing some person using the hookah, or hubble-bubble pipe, with its attendants; but I neither saw one nor the other during my entire stay, and it seems to have gone quite out of fashion. Some years since the hookah appears to have been in constant use, a friend of mine, and son to a nobleman, arrived as a midshipman in one of H.M.'s ships at Calcutta. A gentleman, in Fort William, who, having been long in the country, and wishing to show him every civility, sent at early dawn his *hookah-burdar*, or pipe-attendant, to wait upon him, giving strict injunctions to pay particular court to this son of a great Lord Sahib. The servant arrived at the hour of washing decks; and judge his astonishment to see the friend of his own Sahib, who himself had neither tied a shoe nor put on his own gloves for twenty years, with naked feet, and neither hat nor jacket, assisting in the humble duties of the ship; nor could any persuasion make the servant believe that the youth he saw was the real son of a Lord Sahib, and he returned to tell his master there was no such person on board.

One custom prevails which is certainly revolting to the feelings of a European, though, perchance, upon the whole, it conduces rather to the health than the contrary, of the inhabitants. I allude to the universal habit, which

the entire Hindoo population practise, of casting their dead into the River Hooghly, a branch of the sacred Ganges. It certainly prevents the possibility of the air being tainted by any effluvia from over crowded burial-grounds. The sight, however, of from ten to twenty bodies floating in the stream at the same time, with crows and other birds of prey feasting upon them, but a few yards distant from the line of equipages on the Corso, cannot in any way tend to soften the feelings and sensibilities of their occupants, more especially during a cholera season, at which it was my fate to visit the capital of Bengal ; unless, indeed, it may be considered as good to remind those gaudy butterflies to what every mortal man must at length come, if not to be devoured by the birds of the air, or devoured by the fishes and crocodiles of the river, at least to meet with no more courtesy from the land-crabs or reptiles which infest the ground.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The 'Bentinck'—Madras—The surf—Masulah boats—Catamarans—
Fort George—Madras Club—Climate—Westminster Abbey—
Ticklish anchorage—Galle—Colombo—Speculation.

HAVING secured tolerable cabins on board the gigantic steam-ship 'Bentinck,' we started about half-past nine on the 15th of March for Suez; she was to stop at Madras, Point de Galle, and Aden, on our way. The crowd of passengers was very great—nearly one hundred and thirty, besides children; the accomodation being so very good, the inconvenience from this cause was not much felt, more especially as everything was conducted with a regularity greatly to be commended. I must, however, earnestly impress upon all travellers by these vessels, within the tropics, the advantage of a forward berth, obtaining there plenty of wholesome fresh air, while, abaft the engine, and more especially on the lower deck (where a late-comer is sure to be placed), the scuttles, which are not a little magnified, in the drawings shown of the vessel, being closed when there is the slightest sea, the air is rendered fetid and impure; and in many of these lower cabins there is scarcely light sufficient for the operation of shaving. The living on board was first-rate, as those so long accustomed to the luxurious style of the East would not be contented with the plain roast and boiled of our Scotch packets; and the society on board was the best in the presidencies from which they came. On the evening of the second day, we bade adieu to the pilot and the

Sandheads, and steered a direct south-west course for Madras. There could be no more favourable time during the whole year for the homeward voyage, being just between the periodical south-west and north-east monsoons. We had to expect either calms or light winds, as far as the entrance of the Red Sea. On Thursday, 21st March, we anchored in the Madras Roads, distant from that town about half a mile. A considerable number of ships were also lying there, consisting for the most part of small trading salt-vessels, a vast quantity of salt being made in an inland lake not very far distant, and in a northerly direction from the town. There were one or two sailing-ships, whose passengers looked with envious eyes upon the eager aspirants for berths in our leviathan of a steamer; — go a-head — is now the order of the day, and their look was vain. The far-famed surf of Madras was, at this season, comparatively very tranquil. It was, however, not reckoned prudent for any one to land in a European-built boat, which, they said, would be swamped. The master-attendant's Masulah-boat being in attendance, we had no difficulty in getting on shore. If noise and apparent confusion would indicate danger, it would indeed be a perilous undertaking to land there, for the thousand discordant cries and yells uttered on all sides are quite sufficient to scare away the sharks with which the roads are said to abound. In getting within the surf we bumped heavily once or twice, but these boats being composed of long planks of wood, lashed together with thongs, show less resistance to the hard sand, and do not break to pieces, which must be the fate of one fastened in any other way. Numerous catamarans surrounded us on our passage to the shore, trusting that it might be their good fortune that we should be upset, in which case they would, after a severe ducking, receive the reward for saving us. These catamarans have so often been described

that it were needless of me to say more than that they consist of three logs of wood, about ten feet long, each considerably smaller at the same end; thus, when tied together, the raft is pointed, and rather turned up to meet the coming waves. Upon this two men kneel, one in rear of the other, each with a small paddle in his hand. Their dress consists of a painted straw skull-cap, fitting tightly to the head, and impervious to the water. This answers the purpose of a letter-bag, in which they will carry a dispatch both safely and dry on shore, even when the surf is so boisterous as to render it impossible for any boat to live in it. They wear a very narrow cloth about their middle, and reminded me much of the hobgoblins in "Der Freischütz."

A carriage was in attendance to take us to Gingey, the country residence of the governor, to which we at once proceeded. A number of handsome buildings are situated in front of the sea, which has latterly, however, been making severe encroachments. Having passed these, and catching a slight glance of Black Town, where the native population reside, we drove through the glacis of the fort, which is laid out very prettily with broad walks and trees, chiefly the banyan-tree, planted on either side. Fort George was here the principal feature, and seemed to have the same care bestowed upon it as Fort William, Calcutta, but is reckoned hot and unhealthy. The colossal statue of Sir Thomas Munro, by Sir Francis Chantrey, occupies also a very prominent position.

During our drive we passed a number of handsome private residences, and a splendid building, the Madras Club, which is a very liberal establishment, and conducted most admirably. Gingey, the country residence of His Excellency, is about nine miles from the town; it stands in a superb park, laid out quite in the English style, care seeming to have been taken to replace the lofty palm and

cocoa-nut with European shrubs; for, with the exception of two at some distance, there were no tropical trees to be seen. Before dinner I was driven round the artillery cantonments, called the Mount, and fortunately met with some of my old companions in arms in China. The style of living seems to be precisely the same as that of Calcutta, perhaps rather more homely and a little more provincial. Notwithstanding the extreme heat of this tropical region, the same style of dress was worn by the troops as in Europe. Although Madras cannot, in point of grandeur, be compared to its elder brother of Calcutta, the society is by no means, I am assured, inferior; indeed, I am inclined to imagine, perhaps superior. The climate, I can readily believe, is far better; for although it is many degrees further south, yet, being situated so near the sea, its refreshing breeze acts as a wind called "the doctor" in Jamaica, causing, as soon as it has set in, an elasticity both of mind and body; during this season it generally springs up about 11 A.M. The following morning being specified for our departure, we had small time to gratify our curiosity in this presidency; and as we saw so little, I am bound to suppose there was a great deal to be seen. We had a pleasant drive by a different road from the one we took in going out, returning in the morning by the sea-side. Here we saw a number of boys swimming in the sea: this was much to my surprise, as I had been always told that sharks were particularly numerous. It, however, appears that they are very fastidious in their taste, and that where the black may dabble with impunity, instant death awaits the white man. No sooner do they smell the blood of an Englishman, than their voracious jaws tear him to pieces. We embarked at mid-day, without a wetting, although the surf on the coast ran high, and proceeded on our course to Ceylon.

If steamers are made for these seas, most assuredly

these seas are made for steamers ; for while the towering white sails of the majestic bark flap against the mast, and the still more weary passenger rolls listlessly on her deck, this wonderful machine of modern art progresses steadily, yet surely, on her undeviating way.

On Sunday, the 25th of March, a remarkable hill, called Westminster Abbey, from its great similarity to that building, presented itself, and a few hours after we passed the Basses, two dangerous reefs of rock, lying at the south-east of Ceylon ; by bearings which I repeatedly took, I found that during the greater portion of this day we were making eleven knots over the ground, full steam being kept up, to enable us, if possible, to get into the harbour of Point de Galle ere nightfall, the entrance to which is difficult and very dangerous after dark. With all our exertions we were unable to accomplish this, being obliged to come to anchor about nine P.M., then distant about two miles from a signal-lantern hung upon the flag-staff, which acted as a respectable apology for a light-house. The waves were thundering upon this, a lee-shore : had we been in a sailing vessel, our position would have been considered a critical one ; but here, had our anchor made an attempt to come home, a few strokes of the paddles would have sent us far out to sea in a few minutes. At early dawn we were again under weigh, running close among the shipping. Galle has a pretty appearance from the sea ; the harbour, although very small, may be considered safe ; and notwithstanding the greater portion of it is exposed to the south-east, and a heavy swell continually sets in, yet the wind never blows home. There are also many rocks at its entrance, which, although they present dangerous obstacles for the entry, yet, when a ship is once in, they act as useful screens against some of the violence of the sea. Soon after breakfast we went on shore, taking up our abode at lodg-

ings belonging to P. D. Antonio, Esq., medical attendant to the Ceylon Rifles, who thus added a trifle, in an honourable way, to his slender income, to assist in maintaining a numerous family of eight or nine brothers and sisters, besides his mother and grandmother. We were most comfortably entertained, and a few kind expressions at parting even brought tears from the good lady's eyes. Her daughters are pretty girls, "born to blush unseen." The day was so exceedingly hot, that we were glad to put off an inspection of the town and neighbourhood until the evening, which was rendered considerably cooler by a plentiful shower of rain. The town itself is the cleanest I almost ever saw—a striking difference to those on the opposite coast of the Malay peninsula, both Penang and Sincapore, neither of which can boast of such a distinction. The fortifications, originally built by the Portuguese, are in a tolerably good state of repair; the town itself having more the appearance of being Dutch, who were its last occupants, and surrendered it to us about the year 1800. A small though commodious library is situated in a convenient part of the town. There is a good road to Colombo, to which place a mail-van is despatched three times per week, the distance being about seventy-two miles. We hired a good horse-palanquin, and drove to the cinnamon gardens, which lie upon the Colombo road, three miles from the town. There is not much to be seen there beyond a few cinnamon shrubs, which, to us in particular, were no novelty. I was afterwards informed that the drive to Mount Gibson is by far the pleasantest, some portion of the surrounding country being, from this more elevated situation, to be seen. This property belongs to an elderly Dutch lady, who is delighted to make a fleeting acquaintance with the passing stranger. In no portion of the globe have I experienced such sensations from the grandeur of the waves, which everlastingly break their gigantic billows upon this coast; a never-

ceasing roar is kept up, which, although the feelings of the inhabitants are long since dead to it, yet the general complaint of all strangers is, that they can get no sleep from this cause. I felt that I could sit for hours in the verandah of the master-attendant's house, watching the last moments of each gigantic monster wave, as it gave up the ghost with a fearful struggle and terrific crash.

The inhabitants of Galle appear a thriving set, and may thank their stars for the situation of their little town, which, from lying on the direct steam-route to Calcutta and China from the Red Sea, is likely to become very prosperous. No stranger can fail to be struck with the dress of the inhabitants, that of the men in every way resembling the females of most European countries; indeed, I was there far too short a time to enable me to decide which was which. The men wear long hair, turned up in a knot behind, and fastened with an immense tortoiseshell comb, gold earrings, and a long petticoat tied round them, reaching to the ankles, and almost invariably carry a parasol to shade their somewhat obscure features from the rays of the sun.

Great speculations have been the order of the day in this colony, as well as elsewhere—immense sums having been realized in coffee plantations.

An instance of peculiar good fortune existed in Major Parkes, of the Ceylon Rifles, who had latterly returned to England with nearly 100,000*l*. This instance of good luck was continually cited by eager speculators; but, from what I could learn, the number of disappointed were far greater than of fortunate ones, who had embarked their capital in the island, the returns appearing more specious upon paper than in reality generally proved the case. These were attributed to different causes, such as want of rain or want of labour; but there was a sad lack in the return of invested capital, many of the estates, I was assured, scarcely yielding three per cent. upon the outlay.

CHAPTER XXV.

Increase of passengers—Affair of the heart—Socotra—Its deadly climate—The 'Hindustan'—Cape Guardafui—Aden—Wicker-work hotel—The camp and pass—The Red Sea—Comforts of the steam-boats—Pilgrims—Change of temperature.

HAVING completed the operation of coaling as expeditiously as possible, we got under weigh on the 27th, with an influx of passengers, some of whom had been waiting the arrival of the steamer a considerable time—passengers from the far east, even from Manilla—while an increase was also made to our number in the person of the Nawáb of Surat, Mir Jaffir Ali Khan by name, on his way to England, to lay at the feet of Her Majesty his petition against being deprived of his rights by the Honourable Company. We, on the other hand, lost some of our recently acquired friends, amongst whom was an agreeable and handsome young lady, who, meeting her intended at this the extreme of British India, remained with him, which was far more to her happiness than a trip to Europe; and consequently bent her way to Colombo, in company with her sister and other friends, there to be united.

On the 29th we descried a Laccadive proa, though the islands themselves were nowhere in sight. The sight of this boat, though no novelty to myself, who had been bewildered by strange and curious craft in the far East, yet was very interesting, recalling to our recollection the

account given by Lord Anson, more than a hundred years since, of these islands. How little could he then foretell the wonderful changes which were to take place in these seas! what then was a wilderness of ocean, is now rendered a macadamized road, an undeviating track to the leviathan steamers, which annihilate both time and space.

On the 3rd of April, Socotra hove in sight. This island may be considered almost as the continuation of the north-eastern coast of Africa. It certainly bears the appearance of having been detached from the main at some distant period by one of those unaccountable convulsions of nature which sometimes occur—a chain of desert, rocky islands almost connecting it with the land of Abyssinia. Socotra is now inhabited principally by Arabs. Its position cannot fail to call forth the question by those whose armies have overrun the East, Why it also has not been occupied by some European power? It formerly was so, having attracted the attention of the great navigators as far back as the time of Marco Polo on his visits to the East. The last European power who held any tenure there was Portugal, Albuquerque having founded a settlement. This, however, was eventually given up; the fort now lies in ruins, the climate having been found of so deadly a nature as to cause its desertion, the attractive properties of mineral wealth or fecundity of soil by no means answering the expectations of these settlers. Since that time no other Europeans seem to have attempted to occupy it. Indeed, to no other nation but ourselves could it prove of the least service or value; and as Aden seems to answer all the purposes of an excellent position, easily defensible, equally a key to the Red Sea, though less remote from the straits of Bab-el-Mandeb, on this account I should now suppose that the inhabitants of Socotra are free equally from the blessings as from the disadvantages which follow upon the footsteps of European civilization. In the evening

we met the 'Hindustan,' on the opposite course to ourselves, conveying numbers of aspiring heroes to the golden shores of the eastern hemisphere. I must freely confess I envied not at that moment their destination; but many there were amongst us who were very envious of the roses on their cheeks, a sad contrast to the pallid countenances which on all sides surrounded me. The weather continued beautifully fine. We threaded some small islands, passing in the night Cape Guardafui, that point of land upon which a magnificent steamer, called the 'Memnon,' was lost a few years since. The loss of this ship seems almost unaccountable, many persons giving the blame to the officer on watch at the time. The sufferings of the passengers in the 'Memnon' were extreme; and although no lives were lost in the waves of the ocean, two persons died of the hardships they endured on land, the remainder finally arriving in Aden in a most distressed state.

On Thursday, the 5th of April, we steamed into Aden harbour, signalizing our approach with shotted guns, making good practice upon the rocks. Approaching the barren peninsula from the eastward, it reminds me much of Gibraltar, when seen from the same position and distance. A nearer view, however, revealed its truly deserted and forlorn appearance. A solitary flag-staff and some white tents were the first signs of habitable life which we espied. On dropping anchor, an immediate rush of coal-barges surrounded us on all sides, manned by fine-looking, athletic fellows—Abyssinian blacks, who gain a handsome livelihood by this hard work, occasionally taking the place of stokers on board. They come, many of them, from a considerable distance in the interior of Africa, arriving in large parties from the same villages; they remain at this laborious work for a few years; and those who are sufficiently fortunate to survive, having amassed what to them is considered a handsome competency, return to their native

villages with the fruits of their labour either in hard dollars, or with British goods, which latter they dispose of to a great advantage in their native retreats. They are most expert swimmers, which, in their leisure time, seems to be even a more satisfactory amusement than a species of draughts, which they play upon a chequered piece of cloth. They have a singular fashion of dying their glossy black locks of a sandy red, being totally at variance with our ideas upon that subject, as a hundred daily advertisements in the newspapers will show, yellow hair being with us quite out of vogue. The harbour was a scene of great commotion, owing to a relief of troops having arrived in three steamers a few days previously. Strange to say, the men about to be relieved were rather reluctant to leave this desert spot, but I am free to confess that the same opinion by no means prevailed amongst their officers, who appeared in as high glee at their departure. Those poor fellows were much depressed, who had nought to look forward to, for three weary years, but desert sands and barren rocks, only enlivened by the periodical arrival and departure of the steamers from the east or west, bringing out aspirants for fame or fortune in the eastern El Dorado, or returning with those who bore the sure though melancholy truth, too frequently stamped upon their faces, that "all is not gold that glitters."

A short distance from the beach is a tolerable hotel: it is built of wicker-work, covered with mud and plaister, whitewashed, and not only bears a very respectable appearance, but in reality is much better than one has a right to expect. The influx of such an immense body of passengers into so small a place naturally threw their small economy into disorder; but, notwithstanding this, we managed to obtain a tolerably good bed, dinner, &c. Sleep, either by day or night, was almost out of the question, for the conglomeration of tongues, at the building of Babel, could not

have surpassed the various noises which were given utterance to on all sides. Donkey-boys squabbling and screaming, donkeys braying, children squalling, people singing, others fighting, soda water bottles popping, not only succeeded in rapid succession, but all these sounds, and ten thousand others, vied each with the other, during the fourteen hours I had the honour of calling it my home.

The camp, where the garrison is stationed, and which consists of about fifteen or sixteen hundred men, is situated five miles distant from this harbour—an excellent road, even for carriages, extending the whole way to it. There is a very strong pass to defend the peninsula from the attacks of the Arabs. Until within the last two years, they have kept up these attacks ever since our occupation of the place, and have principally conducted them at night, in many instances with very considerable loss on their side, though always with trifling on our own. A long fortification, called a Turkish wall, has been erected across the narrow neck of land which unites Aden to the continent of Arabia; and no Arab is allowed to enter the town unless he previously deposit his arms outside, which are returned to him when he leaves.

I was sorry that the short duration of our stay did not permit me to see this fortification. The houses, although primitive to look at, are both commodious and cool, being mostly of one story high, while a few of them possess a dormitory on the roof, open at the sides, to allow a free current of air, while a good roof keeps out the night dew and the mid-day sun. The water is by no means good, being strongly impregnated with saline properties, causing to many persons a most unpleasant sensation in the stomach, oftentimes accompanied with vomiting.

At six in the afternoon of the 7th, we again got under way, having performed the disagreeable operation of coaling

in less time than it had ever been previously done. One of our passengers, a colonel of cavalry, was very nearly late, and in consequence of the kindness of the captain in delaying the ship for him, the anchor being up, we were within an ace of running into the H.C.S.S. 'Semiramis;' had we done so, great indeed would have been the crash.

At six, on the following morning, we passed the narrow strait of Bab-el-Mandeb. This one is four miles wide, the larger being fifteen—a rocky, desert island, equally devoid of vegetation and water, obstructing the channel. We now were fairly within the Red Sea, and at twelve o'clock the town of Mocha, with its minarets and houses, was distinctly visible, standing out in bold relief, by no means possessing the appearance of tempting coolness. The air, for the first four or five days, both by night and day, was oppressively hot and sultry, and any inconvenience arising from it was by no means alleviated in consequence of the water which we took in at Aden being, as I before described, disagreeable in its taste and consequences.

Having arrived thus far, and within a few days of the termination of our voyage in the eastern seas, I may be expected to say a few words concerning the general arrangements, &c., of these steamers. Where there is so much to praise and so little to censure, I feel that in doing so, I have by no means an arduous task, and one which otherwise could not be but disagreeable. From the commander down to the cabin-boy, every individual seemed to be desirous and equally anxious to render the voyage pleasant and agreeable, our wishes being almost always even anticipated. These wishes, I must here observe, particularly on the homeward-bound voyage, are by no means few, old Indians having, by years of luxury, acquired habits not to be relinquished in a moment; added to which, we had on board no less than 122 passengers, so that the stewards' places were no sinecures. We sat

down nearly one hundred to dinner daily, were exceedingly well provided and attended, and to such a degree of proficiency are patent cookery and cooking utensils now brought, that two persons alone, a cook and cook's mate, were the only individuals employed in this department. The cabins near the saloon on the main deck were comfortable, airy, and light, and I should advise any traveller to obtain one of these, if possible; they are, however, generally the first secured. Failing of this, I would certainly recommend him next to go forward. Old associations and ideas have caused us to look upon the forward portion of the ship as a sort of second-class position; and under this impression, I myself, in common with many others, laboured. In these large eastern vessels no second-class passengers are taken at all; every portion of the ship is, therefore, upon the same footing. It requires but little consideration to see that even in calm weather, or with the wind right aft, the fore part must be the coolest, the very way of the ship sending the smell and coal-dust towards the after part; added to which, in calm weather, the bow ports being open, and some wind-sails being lowered down, a fresh breeze is constantly wafted through the cabins. Moreover, there is there plenty of light; whereas, the central cabins on the lower deck *aft* are exceedingly hot, very dark, and disagreeable, from the close and foul air, which has but little chance of escape, but receives continued addition from the orlop-deck, where the baggage is stowed,—as well as from other causes which need not here be mentioned. The baggage-room is opened every morning at half-past ten, and each passenger is allowed to take out any quantity that he can wish, provided always he does not incommode those who may be in the same cabin with himself. This rule does not apply to any one having a separate cabin, in which case he may fill it as full as he pleases. Personal

baggage, to the amount of 500 lbs. weight, is carried free of charge, an ample allowance for all common purposes.

Although the amount of passage-money may be considered rather high, 163*l.* for each person from Southampton to Calcutta, yet it must be taken into consideration that this sum includes every expense whatever,—carriages, lodging, and provisions being provided, even across the desert of Egypt, while on board-ship, an allowance, *ad libitum*, is granted to every one, in meals and wine of the very best,—all these, as well as the attendance of servants, &c., being without any extra charge; particular attention can, however, be rewarded extra or not, at pleasure. A surgeon is provided for each vessel, whose attendance and medicine is distributed to all those who request it, free of charge, although those who have required his continued care, oftentimes make him a remuneration for his services. The supply of bed-linen, towels, &c., is almost without limit—a very great convenience, and causing a large diminution in the quantity of passengers' baggage, for them to procure an unnecessary stock of that which in an hot climate is indispensable. No small comfort is experienced in the unlimited supply of fresh water—a condenser, upon a large scale, being fitted, giving upwards of 150 gallons of fresh water, condensed from salt, per diem—hot, cold, and shower baths being at all times ready; indeed, a want of a sufficient number of wind-sails—a trifling fault—was almost the only thing to complain of. The supply of soda-water, although it exceeded 300 dozen, was expended ere half the voyage was over. No lack in quantity can be charged to the company, but rather a mismanagement in its distribution; those, therefore, who deem this an indispensable luxury, would do well to supply themselves with a little store of it, to use when

the common stock no longer exists. Should I say more, I shall be accused of having some weighty interest in singing the praises of the ships. I am free to confess I have an immense interest in them, not in the shape of *£. s. d.*, but in that feeling which, in my opinion, should animate the breast of every individual Englishman—the love of seeing science and enterprise, under that much-loved banner, the Union Jack, go hand-in-hand to the uttermost parts of the globe.

On Thursday, the 10th of April, we were opposite the town of Judda, but at too great a distance to be able to distinguish it, which I regret, as it possesses much note, among Mussulmans, as being the nearest port to the renowned Mecca, ships crowded with pilgrims resorting there yearly from the east as well as west. Such, indeed, is the religious enthusiasm displayed in our eastern possessions, that an offer of many thousand rupees was made for the use of the 'Bentinck' to take pilgrims there from Calcutta at this time, which in this instance could not be accepted; but I have no doubt that, ere many years, they will resort to Mecca in steam-boats, as regularly as they formerly went by caravans; and although in such cases their faith will not be put to such severe trials, yet, as there is nothing said in the Koran against using this mode of conveyance, their consciences need in no way be offended.

A severe gale from the north-west now set in; the change of temperature was extreme, the thermometer of Fahrenheit falling, during three days, from 86° with a sultry air, to 56° with a strong breeze—not a little trying to old Indians, who had so few days before been gasping for breath. Our stock of warm clothes—in too many instances sadly deficient—was quickly sought out, and those who had been so shortly melting under a grass-cloth jacket, were now glad to cover themselves with an

Affghan cloak or P-coat. The gale scarce abated for four days. During one night, we shipped a very heavy sea off Cosseir, frightening some of the passengers forward, who were floated out of their berths, which, by the way, are those which I nevertheless so much recommend.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Mounts Sinai and Horeb—Suez—Crossing the Desert—Andrews' chaises—Grand Cairo—Joseph's Well—Shoobra Gardens—Pyramids of Gizeh—Track boats—Pompey's Pillar—Cleopatra's Needle—Camels—Dockyards—Sir Ralph Abercromby.

It was a lovely morning, when the lofty summits of Mounts Sinai and Horeb were descried at a considerable distance, towering amongst the clouds. How much would I have given to have delayed a sufficient time to visit these spots, and to have placed my foot where Moses received the Ten Commandments. Others seemed to think far more of their arrival at Cairo, and their future voyage to England. Against a heavy gale of wind, we steamed through the narrow and dangerous Strait of Jubal, and on the 12th, about noon, cast anchor at Suez. Nothing can be more wretched than the appearance this town presented, as seen from the Red Sea—a small fortified spot, on every side, as far as the eye could reach, surrounded by a mass of desert and arid sand. We proceeded to the shore immediately after dinner, the wind blowing at the same time a smart breeze, directly in our teeth. We were in a small country boat, in manœuvring which, the boatman showed a degree of ignorance, stupidity, and laziness, scarcely to be credited. As to tacking, such a scheme seemed altogether foreign to their notions, their attempts being confined to wearing, which they executed most infamously, and, in short, only succeeded after

five hours in landing us at Suez, a distance of four miles from the ship, bumping on the shores of Africa and Asia every alternate ten minutes. I understand that it is in contemplation to send a small iron steamer, called the Lotus, over the desert, upon a platform supported by camels, for the purpose of landing passengers. This will be a most excellent arrangement, and the means of obviating much personal inconvenience.

As it was quite dark, we could not see much of the town; but I understand that thereby we did not lose a grand sight, as it is by no means more famed for its interior beauty than for its exterior appearance. Vans, upon two wheels and drawn by four horses, of a superior and strong construction, sent out from England for the purpose, are provided for crossing the Desert. These are built to hold six persons each, which they can pretty conveniently do. It is so arranged that four of these should start at the same time; thus mutually to assist each other, should any accident happen on the road. We started at 2 A.M., the distance being eighty-four miles to Grand Cairo. We changed our horses seven times, and rested twice during the day, each time between three and four hours, at a comfortable sort of cabaret, where tolerable refreshment was provided; and, save and except our losing our way, which detained us in the sands about an hour, arrived in twenty-four hours, scarcely more fatigued, after undergoing the *dreadful* hardships of the Desert, than if we had passed the same time in an English stage coach of the good olden times. Every four or five miles are erected semaphores, which will convey intelligence from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea, if well worked, in about four hours. Near one of these was standing a solitary tree, a species of juniper, to the branches of which votive offerings are attached by the wandering Arabs, which it would be considered great profanation to remove.

It would be doing an injustice to that talented tradesman, Mr. Andrews, of Southampton, were I to omit to mention, that he was the coachmaker who supplied the Transit Company with these excellent vehicles, which are used for the purpose of carrying the passengers across the Desert. Taking into consideration the three essential requisites of lightness, ease, and durability, they stand unrivalled; and although I do not pretend to say, in point of comfort they equal one of Hodson's post chariots, yet I am convinced that no other description of carriage yet invented would have answered the purpose half so well as the four-horse covered spring chaises sent out to Egypt by Mr. Andrews. Such, indeed, is the universal satisfaction which they have given there, that already has he received an order for twelve carriages for His Highness the pasha, as well as for other members of his family.

We had several opportunities, during the day, of seeing the extraordinary effect of the mirage, so often mentioned. The appearance of lakes, with even ships in them, and also their reflection on the water, with the opposite coast, was perfect; indeed it required no little difficulty to believe one's senses, when, upon almost driving into them, we found them still barren desert sands.

The dead carcasses of camels are sure indicators for the road, lying in great numbers on either side of the track. We passed one poor beast in its dying struggles; it was unable to rise, and having been, as we ascertained, two days in that position, would no doubt soon become nothing more than a road-beacon itself. Its unfortunate owner was sitting on its pack-saddle by its side, in a melancholy mood. We entered Grand Cairo in the middle of the night, and therefore we did not see the environs of the city. We put up at a very capital hotel, kept by a Frenchman, a brother of Ali Pacha's cook—Hôtel D'Orient,—where we fared, during our short stay, uncommonly

well. On the following morning, we hired a clever Maltese, to act as dragoman. The first thing we visited was the citadel, which is situated in the upper part of the town. It has been much repaired of late, and may be called rather a strong buiding; but unfortunately, it is completely commanded from a neighbouring eminence, about four hundred yards distance, from which it could be shelled at leisure. The square is shown where the murder of the Mamelukes took place, and the spot from which the only one who escaped leapt his horse over the parapet, saving his own life at the expense of his animal. I am told he is at present alive, and resides at Constantinople. Mahomed Ali* has for many years employed a considerable number of workmen in building a magnificent mosque within the citadel. It is composed of marble brought down the Nile, from Assouan, and has somewhat the appearance of the stalagmites of a lime-stone quarry. It is brittle, but when worked up is very beautiful. This building he intends as a sepulchre for his own remains. It is scarcely possible he should live to see it finished, but I should hope that it would not be neglected at his death, as it is worthy of a better fate than that of becoming a ruin prior to its completion.

We descended some steps into what is termed Joseph's Well, report making him the originator of this curious work. It is square, with a staircase descending very abruptly on the outer side, small windows being cut through the soft, porous stone, through which we were enabled to look into the interior, and obtain a little light. It appeared to be of immense depth. The Arabs, moreover, stated that this quadrangular staircase led below the surface of the water, which we could not see, so great a distance were we then above it. Of course the staircase

* Mahomed Ali has died since the above was written.

was there devoid of light. None of us seemed the least inclined to prove the reality of this assertion by personal inspection, and, consequently, were unable to contradict what appeared to us anything but a credible tale.

In the afternoon we drove out to the Shoobra gardens, which would, in any country, be called exceedingly beautiful, being laid out after the Eastern fashion, with orange-trees, and containing also a vast number of European shrubs. There are also some handsome fountains. We had scarcely time to look well over them, when we were summoned to the presence of their wonderful owner, Mohamed Ali, who received us in a comfortable room, surrounded by a divan. He begged us to be seated, and immediately entered into conversation through an interpreter, who spoke French. He asked a thousand questions relative to China, more especially regarding trade, which we had some difficulty in answering; but when we told him that the whole of the south of that gigantic empire was almost devoid of horses, he seemed perfectly amazed. He was in excellent health, and at parting sprang off the sofa with the agility of a young man of twenty. His manners were lively and very polite, much more so than we expected to have found from the description we had heard of him. Our stay in Cairo being short, we were obliged to make the most of our time; and, on the following morning started about six for the large pyramids of Gizeh, distant from the town, at this season, about three hours' ride, breakfast having been ordered for our whole party, to be prepared in one of the tombs. Having ridden for an hour, we had to cross the Nile in ferry-boats, which, with a party of nearly twenty-five donkeys, took some time to accomplish.

In this village were situated a vast number of the Egyptian hatching ovens for fowls, in one of which

they stated there were seven thousand eggs in different stages. They, however, were filthy places to enter; and as the fear of the plague is not altogether ideal, we did not choose to examine them minutely, particularly as they may be seen in London under a still more extraordinary process—that of steam, or, as I have already mentioned in Manilla, that of the people themselves, acting in the capacity of the feathered tribe.

After this we rode through clover-fields, where we saw a number of handsome strong horses belonging to the pasha's artillery. The stupendous Pyramids, the most conspicuous object on the route, are situated just upon the verge of the cultivated country. So much has been written about them by those who really know something of the subject, that I, who know nothing, shall hold my tongue. Suffice to say, I went as far inside the largest as I was able, and nearly broke my head for my pains. Having next mounted, with some labour, to the summit of another, I was well rewarded by an extensive view of the Nile, the city of Cairo on one side, and miles of desert plain on the other, while more immediately around me were engraven the names of previous adventurous travellers of both sexes, among which was that of a Miss Sally Brown, of New York, who, possessing the ambition that she should be handed down to posterity as worthy the imitation of all her sex, took the pains of continually engraving her name in the most unlikely places for any of them to follow. The Sphynx, which is situated on the eastern side, is, perhaps, as remarkable as the pyramid itself. The features are very perfect, but the sand has almost covered the body, although much pains had been taken, not long since, to remove it. I was somewhat amused, on our way home, by one of our Arab guides, who professed the English language in all its branches. Upon our asking the road, he cried out, "No force—Donkum

speaking street—Donkum sabe.” It took me no little pains to make out his meaning. On our return we were glad to refresh ourselves with a Turkish bath, after the most approved fashion, pipes, coffee, and a good shampooing being most refreshing after the fatigue of our day’s excursion, especially after the continued lazy life we had led in the East. We visited the Italian theatre in the evening; it was well attended in the upper circles by ladies, the pit being filled by Italian officers in the Egyptian costume, in the pay of the pacha, most of them doctors to his troops. The comedy of “Monsieur Tonson” was well performed, and very much amused even those who were unacquainted with the language.

We were obliged, on the following morning, to embark for Alexandria, at the risk, by our neglecting to do so, of losing our passage to England. We did this in a small vessel called the ‘Lotus,’ drawing about three feet, which, nevertheless, managed to touch the ground some dozen times prior to her arrival at Atfeh, where the famous Mahmoudie canal to Alexandria joins the river. These small iron vessels save an immense deal of time and labour, performing the distance, about ninety miles, in twelve or fourteen hours, which, in sailing-boats, is seldom done, unless with a very fair wind, under three or four days. This vessel had lately been up the Nile as far as Assouan, much above Thebes, having been hired from the company for the purpose, by H.B.M.’s Consul. In the middle of the night we left our snug little steamer for a track-boat, in which exchange I was within an ace of falling into the Nile, owing to its being totally dark, and no means being provided to show the right way. I was afterwards informed that had I done so, I never should have risen again; as, however well a person may swim, an accomplishment which I do not pretend to excel in, he has no chance of saving himself, as the mud at the bottom

is so tenacious that, if once the feet enter it, they cannot be again extricated; and thus I should have been smothered, literally, at the foot of the companion-ladder, all my more fortunate fellow-passengers quietly stepping over my head, unconscious of my state, and little thinking in what an unpleasant position by my side a false step on their part might place them. The boats were very crowded. I cannot say this latter portion of *our* journey in the track-boat in the canal, which lasted twelve hours more, was very agreeable; we, indeed, were all glad to find ourselves lodged, after a grand race upon donkeys, and a rush for rooms, in the Hôtel d'Orient, in the great square at Alexandria, under the same proprietor as the French hotel at Cairo, but sadly wanting the eye of the master to keep it in equal form and regularity.

There is nothing worthy of a long stay in Alexandria, and as we were detained for five days, waiting for the Bombay mail, we had full leisure to look carefully over all there was. Pompey's Pillar is, perhaps, the most unique thing of the kind in the world: it is composed of three pieces of granite—a base, a shaft, and a capital. The shaft is one gigantic pillar of hewn stone; it is very difficult to imagine how it could have been raised to its present position. It would cost a vast expenditure of time and money, in the present state of the sciences, to erect so gigantic a block in such a position, and does of itself prove how advanced they must have been in mechanics at the days of its erection. The next remarkable object is the Needle of Cleopatra, which is standing close to the city wall, in a very mean situation, beyond some dirty hovels. This is a beautiful pillar of granite, square, gradually decreasing in size towards its extremity, and covered with hieroglyphics on all four sides: that towards the south-west seems to have suffered from the dry desert wind, the stone having flaked off, leaving the engraving

upon it almost obliterated; whereas, on the north-east, they appear as sharp as if they had been recently cut. The fellow needle is lying upon the ground, having, as I understood, been thrown down during our occupation of Egypt, for the purpose of being removed to England, it being still considered as the property of Great Britain. I was informed that occasionally letters are inserted in the newspapers concerning it, but the subject has almost dropped to the ground. This is a sad pity, as its removal would cost but a small sum of money, it being close to the sea-shore; and in the meanwhile it is suffering considerably, not so much by the ravages of time, as by the hands of the Arab boys, who are using their endeavours to send it to Europe piecemeal, in the shape of small bits, which, when they have broken off, they offer to collectors of curiosities, for *bacsish* (money), who take them home, the better to inform their less travelled citizen friends, that they have positively seen these needles, and that they are really of stone, not of steel.

Many improvements are being carried forward in regard to the New Town, which is rapidly progressing, and has entirely the appearance of a European one. It is curious, however, that during the vast excavations and turning up of the soil, which is necessarily carried on for this purpose, that very few antiquities should ever be discovered. Nearly the whole of this ground seems to be hollow, and the numerous arched wells everywhere testify how well the ancient city must have been supplied with this requisite article, water, though the channels by which it reached the city are now no longer known. Many of these wells are so slenderly covered, that they are dangerous to pass over, and, indeed, during an afternoon walk, upon one occasion, I saw a poor camel fall into one of them. The well was upwards of twenty feet to the surface of the water, of which there was plenty in it below. I stayed a

few minutes ; all endeavours seemed fruitless to raise the poor beast, who, no doubt, was soon dead, as this animal will never use the slightest exertion to save itself from danger, however easy might be the means it should employ, but at once gives itself up for lost. The large square of Alexandria, surrounded as it is by spacious edifices, more especially that of the Greek consul, which stands at one end, is striking, but sadly wants a few trees, to break the glare of so many white buildings. As to the bazaars and shops, they appear a poor imitation of those of a European town, after recovering from the effects of a siege. Much, however, seems to have been done, and much indeed is still needed, to bring them into anything like order or respectability.

We visited the dockyards and the shipping, which have so lately been the talk of all Europe : and certainly, the order which the admiral's ninety-gun ship was in would do credit to the fleet of any nation. It was exceedingly fortunate that we went the day we did, for on the following, the plague broke out on board, and was raging there when we left the harbour.

No one can look upon the immense range of buildings which have been erected by this wonderful Pacha, for carrying on the different stages of building, and fitting out a fleet, without astonishment at his genius. Where, scarce ten years since, was a desert, now stand these lengthy edifices, piles of guns of the newest fashion, ropewalks, stores of cloth, sails, rope, &c. A little question, however, starts up, to which as yet we can get no answer—*cui bono* ? for what use or intent are all these things ? A fleet which never leaves the harbour—gigantic ships, most of them broken-backed ere they are rigged. This was very well when the selfish dictate of pride prompted this extraordinary man to raise himself and family to the rank of a potentate from that of a minister—his ends in

this respect gained and acknowledged throughout Europe, what further use has he of all this display—grinding his unfortunate subjects to pay for his fancies? Rather let him, with real honesty of purpose, turn his sword into a ploughshare, and, in the place of dragging the unfortunate sons of Nubia into bloody battle-fields, let them quietly cultivate the soil, from which will spring tenfold greater advantages than what are to be reaped either at the edge of the sword or at the cannon's mouth; and in place of wasting both the resources of this fertile country as well as its willing inhabitants, in unprofitable expeditions against the Wahabees, or in endeavours to increase the size of his territories at their expense, let him look well after what he has, lest that also should slip or glide out of the reach of a family that has nothing to recommend it to the affections of the people subjected to its rule, but which, by every act, reminds them of the chains and fetters with which they are bound to minister to his pleasures.

Having gone through the storehouses, we requested to see the dry dock, which had lately been finished under the superintendence of one of his favourite French engineers. We found the basin filled with water to the brim, and upon inquiry ascertained that it had once been pumped out, but that now all their endeavours to do so failed, in consequence of some springs of water having burst up the stones from the bottom, with which it was lined, this *talented* engineer having never conceived the necessity of constructing an inverted arch, to give it greater solidity, against the pressure of the water beneath. This work had already cost upwards of two hundred thousand pounds, and five years' labour. One steam-engine, which was already erected, and a second had been ordered, both from England, as well as the engineers to work them; and had he applied to the same country for an engineer to construct

this dock, in the first instance, in all probability it would have been finished a year or two since, and would really have been a dry one, which it is by no means at present. But our more lively brethren over the water have for many years had the complete ear of the Pacha, and it was only at the termination of the Syrian war, that Mohamed Ali began to discover that many of their fine speeches were but little to be depended upon, and that the blunt truths of some few Englishmen, whom he deigned occasionally to consult, however unpleasant to his palate, were in the sequel more wholesome, though less savoury.

It would be difficult to make a just calculation of the large sum of money which must be expended in Egypt, by the passengers, in their transit and hotel expenses in Cairo and Alexandria. Upon a very rough one which I made, I should be inclined to think that at least 3000*l.* was disbursed by our party alone, 15*l.* being charged for the transit of the Desert for each passenger, independent of the expenditure consequent upon our week's detention. Moreover, a considerable quantity of freight was sent from India in the shape of silk and indigo. A vast deal of this money must flow into the pockets of the Pasha, and be an inducement for so clear-sighted a prince not to put any difficulties in the way, which it is but justice to observe he by no means did, even during the late war.

Some absurd stories have lately got into the papers about the risk of attacks of Bedouins, in crossing the Desert; it is needless to add they are ridiculous, the Pacha not being the man to allow his authority to be set at nought quite so near his own capital. While he was engaged in the Syrian campaign, and also had a large army occupied in endeavours to bring under his subjection the Wahabees, some little chance might exist of such a thing, but at present the idea is quite absurd.

The morning prior to our departure we visited the

death-bed of Abercromby, not distant from Alexandria more than five miles. We traced without difficulty the field of action, and were shown the spot where Sir Ralph fell. The visit of our army to Alexandria is not likely to be forgotten by the inhabitants, as there now exists an immense lake, where then were fruitful fields and villages; this was caused by our letting in the water, in order to get our gun-boats sufficiently near to play upon the rear of the French, and in which we most effectually succeeded. They have never since been able to regain the soil which was thus destroyed, and if ever they should do so, the effluvia from so much decomposed mud would, in all probability, be so great for many summers, as to cause an immense sacrifice of life in the city. Near the battlefield is the site and some remains of the famous library of Alexandria; this was situated on the sea-shore, and was then included in the district called Brunchion, which also contained the Basilicon, or king's palace, and must in those days have been the royal portion of the city. What a change! Where then was royal magnificence, now is little more than a sandy desert—and where then groaned the tables of magnificence and opulence, lean flocks are now scarce able to pick up a scanty subsistence.

On our return, by slightly deviating from the road, we were enabled to see two handsome colossal statues, which we supposed to have been the work of the Romans, from ancient Egyptian models. They had been dug up by an English gentleman, intending that they should have been sent to the British Museum. The owner of the soil, however, who objected to this, fancying they are of great value, has allowed them to lie exposed to the weather, which has already begun to injure them; and should they remain there much longer, they will soon be considerably damaged.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The 'Great Liverpool'—Mountains of Candia—Malta—St. Elmo—Quarantine—Sicily—Mount Etna—Pantleria—Tunis—Bona—Algiers—Abd-el-Kader—Gibraltar—Europa-point—Trafalgar—Cape St. Vincent—Bay of Biscay—Isle of Wight.

ON Wednesday, the 26th of April, the passengers from Bombay having arrived, we embarked in the 'Great Liverpool' for England. Never was steamer so crowded—great and small, we numbered no less than 172 passengers, thirty more than she had ever previously carried. The desire to please and be pleased seemed, however, to pervade all classes. The weather was exceedingly fine; the sea calm; on the second day of our voyage, we saw the lofty mountains in Candia; they appeared about fifty miles distant. I never can forget the sensations which their hoary tops seemed to inspire in our Eastern passengers, many of whom had not seen ice or snow since the days of their childhood. Their eyes were transfixed: scarce could they be persuaded that they were not looking upon clouds. The vivid recollections of their schoolboy days being suddenly raked up in their minds, many a joyous expression escaped their lips, at being thus assured of their return towards those long sighed-for scenes—alas, to many, very many, so sadly changed, and perchance if the real truth were spoken, by far the greater portion of them, six short months after they had thrown up all in the distant home they had created for themselves, to reach that which nature had taught them to look upon as their promised land—the home of their nativity,—perchance

the larger portion would gladly have found themselves back again in the sunny scenes more suited to the tastes they had acquired, saying, "England is no longer that England I knew it as a boy—all is changed. What are railroads—what are steamboats to me?" I returned to find a happy solace in the snug little cottage where first I drew breath, to receive the warm and hearty congratulations of those who, born in the same rural town, were brought up at the same school; now, over the very chimney-tops of my once happy home, a gigantic brick arch is constructed, and the rattling of engines perpetually dinning in my ears; where the quiet school-house stood, is now an immense factory; the only subject of discussion among the legislators being, whether twelve or fourteen hours of incessant labour shall be imposed upon its unfortunate inhabitants. And as to the friends of my youth—where are they? Too many, alas! departed; others, though not dead, equally cold; scarce any one survives that cares about me, except, perhaps, some very affectionate niece, extremely anxious to be united to a love-sick ensign; or a graceless nephew, who is sadly tormented by lawyers' letters from Oxford. These, indeed, pay me fawning and obsequious attention, thinking that a little trouble and time may chance be not wasted upon the old nabob, who already having contracted a severe cold, from winter fog or a wet summer, cannot, in human probability, last more than one cold season; and then who can have a better claim upon my hard-earned rupees, who upon my diamond necklace, than this said smart Oxonian, or my truly affectionate niece, the offspring of dear relatives, who—with the exception of reading my name, occasionally mentioned in the 'Gazette,' as having received a brevet majority in exchange for a leg, or a colonelcy for an eye, at the siege of Bhurtpore or *Bombay*, the occupation of Cabul or *Calcutta*, or some such places,

say they,—neither knew nor took the trouble to inquire whether such an individual was in existence or not until I returned *with my lakh of rupees.*”

How much, then, ought we to feel ourselves indebted to steam! Now, home can be reached in two short months from any one of the presidencies, and although some little difficulties or discomforts are to be met with in the transit, yet what wonderful changes are the consequence, what incalculable advantages to be enjoyed from this astonishing power!

On the 29th of April, about mid-day, we rounded the battlements of the terrible fort of St. Elmo, and entered the quarantine harbour at Malta. Great addition had been made to the lazaretto since my last visit; but it is hardly so much occupied as formerly, persons preferring to spend their waste time, as often as possible, in an homeward-bound voyage, on ship-board, to locating themselves within the dull monotony of the four walls of a lazaretto, the days spent on board ship being not more irksome than at sea, whether the yellow flag is flying at the mast-head or not, only affecting the passengers when the ship visits a port. As yet, no credit is given at Marseilles for the voyage from Egypt to that town, twenty-one to twenty-six days' of quarantine having to be endured there. This is of considerable benefit to the Peninsula Company; for were it otherwise, numerous passengers would flock home, *vid* France, preferring the land journey across that country to the tossing and buffeting which so often accrues to them over the dreaded Bay of Biscay. The Parlatoria at the lazaretto was crowded by itinerant vendors of every description of articles of jewellery, of hosiery, ices, canary birds, and lap-dogs; they seemed to enjoy a considerable degree of success in conveying the superfluous cash from the pockets of our numerous Nabobs, fresh from the golden East, into their necessitous fobs: and as

nothing, save the jewellery, when once touched, could be returned by any of our party, for fear of infection, a close discrimination was rendered impossible, and many a bargain would gladly have been rescinded if such had been permitted.

We received permission to visit the grand harbour, being towed by four rowers at the stern of another boat, something after the fashion of malefactors going to the gallows; indeed, every one seemed to regard us as worse than mad dogs, not as if we had only come from a suspected country, but as if we really were infected with that dreadful disorder the plague, of which they took such pains to prevent an entry into their town. To those who remember its former ravages in this island, this, indeed, may appear nothing more than necessary; but I fancy that the large quarantine establishment which this strict surveillance necessarily calls into operation, and the consequent patronage and expenditure of money, has quite as much to do in keeping it in constant use as any real or fancied necessity for it.

The church, for the building of which the Queen Dowager subscribed so handsomely, appeared to be quite completed. It seemed to be after the model of the Temple of Theseus at Athens, to which had been appended a large square Moorish watch-tower, for what use or intention it would be difficult to determine. It, however, has the effect of hiding a considerable portion of the building, on the only side in which it can be seen to advantage,

We sailed again on the 30th, and were fortunate enough, in passing Sicily, to see a fine eruption of Mount Etna, though at so considerable a distance as to render it extremely indistinct. On the following day we passed Pantleria, a lofty and beautiful island, which is used as a penal settlement by the Sicilians. Tunis, the ancient Carthage, was at too great a distance for us to make out

any of the buildings; an indistinct view of the harbour being all we could obtain. The country about it seemed rich and plentiful. On the following day, Bona, in the new French territories, was distinctly visible; and during this and the succeeding one, we coasted the shore of Algeria, almost within gun-shot. Here and there patches of cultivation existed, and upon the whole it presented the appearance of a fertile country. Large mountains ran down near to the sea; what lay on their southern sides, we were ignorant of. The great deficiency, and which probably has for so long a time proved their safeguard from the aggression of Europeans, is the want of harbours, not such a thing existing, save the Mole at Algiers, from Carthage to the Atlantic Ocean.

On the 3rd of May we passed Algiers, and through the kindness of Captain M'Cloud, who deviated a little from the direct route, we were enabled to have a most perfect view of the town and settlement in the immediate neighbourhood, passing the batteries within musket-range. Great improvements seem to have taken place since I last saw it, about five years previously, notwithstanding the unfavourable reports which we see daily promulgated in the papers. True enough, from one cause or another, the French have made comparatively small advancement during the fourteen years which they have had possession of the town, and nominal possession of the territory; indeed, I am given to understand that it is not now considered safe to advance more than a few leagues from the capital, without being both well armed and strongly attended. The immediate neighbourhood of Algiers bears traces of being well cultivated, and as possessing the power of great productiveness; and doubtless, under a better colonial system, much more direct profit would accrue; and with a more conciliatory government, it is to be hoped that less bloodshed would be the yearly result of the *civilization* which is con-

tinually attempted. In the meanwhile it is impossible too much to admire that determined patriot, Abd-el-Kader, who, for so many years (now nearly fourteen) has been unceasingly employing the full energies of his determined mind in endeavours to establish both the power of those under whose sway he received birth, and the religion which he had uniformly been taught to believe was the only true faith; nor have the most earnest entreaties or lavish promises the slightest effect in making him, for one instant, deviate from his sworn hatred against the invaders of his country. The town of Algiers itself seems as if it were undergoing great alterations and improvements, numerous large and well-built houses springing up in all directions, both near the edge of the sea, and above the higher part of the old town. The harbour, which is very contracted, was filled with shipping—three or four large steamers lying within the mole; immense masses of coal were also piled up in pyramids near the wharf.*

The restrictions we were labouring under, on account of quarantine, even if it had not been contrary to the regulations of the company, prevented our landing, which one and all were most anxious to have done. Having taken, therefore, a panoramic view of Algiers, the ancient terror of Christendom, without stopping the speed of our engines, we again stood out of the bay, still coasting the northern shore of Africa. This part of the voyage, during fine weather, is rendered the more interesting from the circumstance that the coast, always peculiarly agreeable to a landsman, is in sight almost the entire distance from Malta to Gibraltar; and, in truth, during our voyage we had the good fortune to encounter the fickle Mediterranean in one of her best of humours, an entire calm existing from the coast of Syria to the Atlantic Ocean, the whole time we had the pleasure of steaming over it.

* Since writing the above, an immense fire has destroyed a considerable portion of the town.

About noon, on the 3rd of April, we were closing fast with the lofty Cabo de Gato, and on the following morning we lay to for about an hour, immediately opposite to the town of Malaga, to repair some defect which had taken place in the machinery of the engine; disconnecting one shaft, we proceeded at a slower rate while they were placed in the other under repair. The old fortress of Gibraltar hove in sight about 10 A.M., calling forth many a reminiscence of days gone by. We rounded Europa Point about 3 P.M., anchoring very near to the remains of the American steamer burned only about six months previously—a portion of the iron paddle being the only part now above water. Great improvements seem to have taken place in the fortifications within the last few years; indeed, they still seem to be under operation, but with this exception, I could perceive but little difference in any way from what I formerly remembered. We obtained a supply of water and fresh provisions; the part of the engine which had been defective was set to rights by 11 P.M., at which hour we again steamed out of the harbour, and by breakfast-time on the following morning, the headland of Trafalgar, associated in our ideas with such glorious recollections, was in sight.

We rounded Cape St. Vincent ere it was light, on the morning of the 6th, and therefore had but an imperfect view of the convent of Sagres, so noted in history, as the dwelling-place of Prince John of Portugal, and where he arranged those projects for territorial acquirements in the eastern hemisphere. The same afternoon we were off the city of Lisbon, of which we had a very good view—the Palace of the Ajuda, above Belem, being clearly discernible. The town of Cintra is almost hid from the sea, although the hill above it is a conspicuous object. Ere it was dark the magnificent convent at Mafra glistened in the sun, calling forth strange recollections to many of our old campaigners. This building must be of stupendous proportions, to judge

from the extraordinary size it appeared, although we were at a distance of nearly fifteen or sixteen miles from it.

On Wednesday, the 8th, the high cliffs of Cape Finis-terre were on our starboard bow, and shortly after we were well in the Bay of Biscay. The weather, however, was so very calm, that all the looked-for terrors by many of the passengers, in this portion of the voyage, soon vanished, and we were fortunate enough to retain it as far the Channel. The light of Ushant became visible on Thursday evening, the 9th, and by Friday the 10th, we were anchored in the quarantine ground opposite Ryde. I never shall forget the feelings which were expressed on all sides by those who had so many years since left for India, the days of their childhood breaking fresh upon many well-remembered scenes, both in reality as well as in appearance so changed to them.

The Isle of Wight looked particularly beautiful, as the weather during the time we spent our quarantine opposite Ryde was very fine ; so much so, as to call forth the acknowledgments of some foreigners, our fellow-passengers, that it did not *always* rain in England. The Nawáb of Surat, who was on his way to visit the wonders of Europe, amused us much, saying that the island was certainly pretty, but it was a sad thing to see it so encumbered with jungle ; he had an idea that England had been entirely cleared and cultivated long since.

To recount the surprise which was evinced both by foreigners and those of our countrymen who had long been absent from home, at the wonders of the railroad, would be but to repeat an oft-told tale, while the exclamations at the immense size and grandeur of London, would only serve to feed our national vanity, sufficiently puffed up already, the merit of much patience and perseverance being justly due to my readers if they have borne with me so long.

THE END.

52





